The Sum[illegible]

marie of Englishe Chronicles.

(Latelye collected and [illegible]
shed) abridged and [illegible]
til this present [illegible]
of Nouember in
the yeare of
our Lord
GOD.

1567.

By J. M.

Imprinted at London in [illegible]
strete nere to S. Dunstone[illegible]
church, by Thei[illegible]
[illegible]

The principall Contentes of this booke, as followeth.

1 First a Kalender at large.
A rule for the beginning and endynge of the Termes.
3 The Epistle dedicatorie.
4 The Description of Englande, Wales, and Cornewall.
5 The Kynges of Englande from Brute, who was the firste to this present, with the true accompte of yeares, howe longe they reigned, and what notable thinges wer don, duryng they' Reignes.
6 The names and yeares of all the Bailifes, Custos, Maiors, and Sheriffes of the Citie of London since the Conquest.
7 The buildinge of the most auncient Cities, Townes, Castelies, with other Antiquities, and Monumentes within thys Realme.
8 Howe a man may iourney frome any notable towne in England, to the Citie of London: or from London to any notable towne in the same Realme.

KL. Januarij hath xxxj. dayes

iiii	a	Circumcision of Christ.	1
	b	Octa. of Saincte Stephen	2
v	c	Octa. of Saincte John	3
	d	Octa. of Innocentes	4
viii	e	Depositiõ of saincte Edward	5
viii	f	Epiphanie Domini.	6
	g	Translatio. Wilhelmi	7
xvi	a	Lucian prieste.	8
ix	b	Lewes confessor	9
	c	Paule the firste Heremite	10
xii	d	Gol in Aquarius.	11
ii	e	Richardus martir	12
	f	Hellarius	13
x	g	Felicis	14
xviii	a	Archadius martir	15
vii	b	S. Mauritius	16
	c	Saincte Anthonie.	17
xv	d	Prisce virgin	18
iiii	e	Wolstan bishoppe	19
	f	Fabian and Sebastian.	20
xii	g	Agnes virgin.	21
	a	Vincent martir.	22
i	b	Emerense	23
	c	Timothe bishop.	24
ix	d	Conuersion of S. Paule.	25
	e	Policarpe bishop	26
xvii	f	Julian confessor	27
vi	g	Walerii bishop	28
	a	Theodore prieste	29
iiii	b	Basileus bishop	30
ii	c	Saturne & viuor.	31

KL. February hath xxviii. dayes,

	d	Brigide virgin. Fast.	1
vi	e	Purification of Mary.	2
vix	f	Blase bishop	3
viii	g	Gilbert confessor.	4
	A	Agathe virgin	5
xvi	b	Amandus bishop & confes	6
v	c	Anguli bishop	7
	d	Paule bish.	8
xiiii	e	Appolline virgin	9
ii	f	Scholastice vir Sol in Pisces	10
	g	Declderius bish.	11
x	A	Dorothe virgin.	12
	b	Wolstane bishop	13
xvii	c	Valentin martir	14
vi	d	Faustine Jouine	15
	e	Julian virgin	16
xv	f	Policronius bishop	17
iiii	g	Symon bysshop	18
	A	Sabin and Julian mar.	19
xii	b	Osdred virgin	20
i	c	Xerir. martyrs.	21
	d	Cathedra Petri	22
ix	e	Fast. Locus visertl	23
	f	Mathias Apostle.	24
xvii	g	Alexander bishop	25
vi	A	Enlebius priest	26
	b	Augustine	27
xiii	c	Oswolde bishop	28

KL, Marche hath xxxi. dayes.

iii	d	Dauid bishop	1
	e	Chadde confessor	2
ri	f	Maurice confessor	3
	g	Adrian bishop	4
rir	a	Foce & Eusebei	5
viii	b	Victor & Victorin	6
	c	Perpetue & felix	7
rvi	d	Depositi of Felix.	8
b	e	Quadragintа mar.	9
	f	Aggeus prophete	10
	g	Gorgonius mar. Sol in Aries	11
xiii	a	Gregorius bishop	12
ii	b	Theodore martir	13
r	c	Longeus mar.	14
	d	Cyriaci martir	15
rvii	e	Hilarius bishop.	16
vii	f	Patrick & Gertrudis	17
	g	Edward King and confessor	18
rv	a	Joseph the husbād of Mary.	19
iiii	b	Cuthbert bishop	20
	c	Benedict abotte	21
rii	d	Aphrodosius bishop	22
i	e	Theodore virgin	23
	f	Pigmeni. Fast.	24
ix	g	Annunciation of Mary.	25
	a	Castor martir	26
rvii	b	Eulalie virgin	27
vi	c	Victor martir	28
	d	Augenei mar.	29
xiiii	e	Quirini mar.	30
iii	f	Adrimus bishop.	31

KL. Aprill hath.xxx.dayes.

	g	Theodore virgin	1
xi	a	Mary Egiptiace	2
	b	Richard bishop	3
xix	c	Ambrosius	4
viii	d	Martianus mart	5
xvi	e	Sixtus bishop.	6
v	f	Egelippus	7
	g	Euphemii virgin	8
xiii	a	Perpetuus bishop	9
ii	b	vii virgyns	10
	c	Marcus martir	11
x	d	Solii Tauro.	12
	e	Oswalde Archbyshop	13
xviii	f	Guthlacie	14
vii	g	Olike	15
	a	Isidore	16
xv	b	Aniceti	17
iiii	c	Eleupherius bishop	18
	d	Alphege	19
xiii	e	Tyburtius	20
i	f	Sother virgin	21
	g	Simon bishop.	22
xi	a	S. George mar.	23
	b	Lucretia	24
xvii	c	Marke Euangelist	25
xi	d	Anastasii	26
	e	Vitalis martir	27
xiiii	f	Petri Mediolanensis	28
vi	g	Clete byshop	29
	a	Depositio Erkenwald.	30

KL. Maye hath xxxj. dayes.

vi	b	Philip and Jacob	1
	c	Athanasii bishop	2
xix	d	Inuen of the crosse	3
viii	e	Floriani mar.	4
	f	Godard	5
xvi	g	John port latin	6
v		John of Beuerley	7
	b	Apparitio Mich	8
xiii	c	Gengulfi martir	9
ii	d	Gordian and Epimachy	10
	e	Anthony mar.	11
●	f	Sol in Gemini	12
	g	Bonifáce martyr	13
xvii		Sophia virgin	14
vii	b	Seru ciii confessor	15
	c	Transla. of S. Bernard	16
xv	d	Dioscoride martir	17
iiii	e	Dunston bishop	18
	f	Bernardine	19
xii	g	Helene Quene Fast.	20
i		Julyane vir	21
	b	Vrbane martir	22
ix	c	Translation Francisci.	23
	d	Desiderii mar.	24
xvii	e	Adeline bysshop	25
vi	f	Augustin of England	26
	g	Bede preest	27
xiiii		Germaine bish.	28
iii	b	Nicodeme	29
	c	Corona. mart.	30
xi	d	Marcelli martyr	31

KL. Iune hath.xxx.daies.

	e	Nichomed	1
xix	f	Erasmus bishop.	2
viii	g	Basill	3
xvi	a	Petroce confessor.	4
v	b	Bonifacc bishop	5
	c	Melon byshop	6
xiii	d	Translatio. Wolstan	7
ii	e	Wilhelmi confessor	8
	f	Transl. Edmond	9
x	g	Iust confessor	10
	a	Barnabe Apostle	11
vii	b	Sol in Cancro	12
vii	c	Anthony	13
	d	Basill byshop & confessor	14
xv	e	Vite & Modeste	15
iiii	f	Transl. Richard	16
	g	Botulphe	17
xii	a	Marci & marcelliani	18
i	b	Gervasie	19
	c	Transl. Edward	20
ix	d	Walburge virgin	21
	e	Albon martyr	22
xvii	f	Etheldred Fast.	23
vi	g	Nati. Iohn Baptiste.	24
	a	Transl. Helene	25
xiiii	b	Iohn & Paule	26
ii	c	Achasius confessor	27
	d	Leo byshop. Fast.	28
xi	e	Peter and Paule.	29
	f	Comme. of Paule.	30

KL. July hath xxxi. dayes.

xix	g	Octa. John Baptiste	1
vcii	a	Visitacion of our Lady	2
	b	Transl. of S. Thomas.	3
xvi	c	Translation of S. Martin	4
v	d	Foe Virgin and martir	5
	e	Octa. Peter and Paule	6
xiii	f	Dog dayes begin.	7
ii	g	Depositon of Grimbald	8
	a	Cirilli bishop	9
x	b	Seuen brethren	10
	c	Transl. of S. Benet	11
xviii	d	Nabor and Felix	12
vii	e	Priuate Sol in Leo.	13
	f	Translation of S. Thomas	14
xv	g	Transl. of S. Swythyn	15
iiii	a	Transl. of S. Osmund	16
	b	Kenelme king.	17
xii	c	Arnulphe bishop	18
i	d	Rufine and Justine	19
	e	Margaret	20
ix	f	Prarede virgin	21
	g	Mary Magdalen	22
xvii	a	Appollinaris	23
vi	b	Christiane vir. Fast.	24
	c	James Apostle.	25
xiiii	d	Seinct Anne	26
iii	e	vii. slepers	27
	f	Sampson bysshop	28
xi	g	Martha	29
xix	a	Abdon & Sennes martirs	30
	b	Germain bysshop	31

KL.		Auguſt hath.xxxi.dayes.	
viii	c	Lammas day.	1
vi	d	Sephen	2
v	e	Stephanus bysshop	3
	f	Justini confessoꝛ	4
iiii	g	Affra virgin	5
ii	a	Transfiguratio u	6
	b	The feast of Jesu	7
f	c	Syriake	8
	d	Romaine	9
xviii	e	S. Laurence day	10
vii	f	Tiburtius martir	11
	g	Clare virgin	12
xv	a	Rochus	13
iiii	b	Eusebij pꝛiest Sol in virgo.	14
	c	Assumption Mary	15
xii	d		16
i	e	Oct. of S. Laurence	17
	f	Agapetꝫe martir	18
ix	g	Magnus martir	19
	a	Lewes confessoꝛ	20
xvii	b	Bernards	21
vi	c	Oct. assumptio Mary.	22
	d	Timothe Fast	23
viii	e	Barthylomew Apostle	24
iii	f	Lodouick King	25
	g	Seuerine bishop	26
xi	a	Dogdayes end,	27
xix	b	Austin bysshop	28
	c	Decolat. of S. John	29
viii	d	Felyx	30
	e	Cuthburge virgin	31

KL.		September hath. xxx. dayes.	
r	f	Egidius abbot	1
v	g	Anthonini mar.	2
	a	Gregory byshop	3
xiii	b	Transla. of Cuthbert	4
ii	c	Bartin abbot	5
	d	Eugenius	6
x	e	Gorgon	7
	f	Natiuitie of Marie	8
xviii	g	Prothus	9
vii	a	Siluius byshop	10
	b	Jacobus priest	11
xv	c	Maurelius bysh	12
iiii	d	Amantii martir	13
	e	Holy Roode day	14
xii	f	Son in libra	15
i	g	Edith virgin	16
	a	Viuorin byshop	17
ix	b	Januarii martir	18
	c	Lambart.	19
xvii	d	Eustace Fast.	20
vi	e	S. Mathew Appstle	21
	f	Tecle virgin	22
xiiii	g	Mauritius confes.	23
iii	a	Andochi martir	24
	b	Firmin martir	25
xi	c	Cyprian and Justine	26
xix	d	Seuerine byshop	27
	e	Cosme and Damian	28
viii	f	Michael archangel	29
	g	Hierome priest.	30

KL. October hath.xxxj.dayes.

xv	a	Remigius bishop	1
viii	b	Leodegarii	2
xii	c	Candidi martir	3
i	d	Francis confesso	4
	e	S. Faith virgin	5
ix	f	Marci & Marcelliani	6
	g	Pelagie virgin	7
xvii	a	Nicasius con.	8
vi	b	Dionise	9
	c	Wilfriede virgin	10
xv	d	Transl. of S. Edward	11
iiii	e	Calixtus byshop	12
	f	Wolfrane byshop	13
xiii	g	Sol in Scorpio	14
i	a	Galli confessor	15
	b	Maximini martir	16
ix	c	Etheldred virgin	17
	d	S. Luke Euangelist,	18
xvii	e	Quirini martir	19
vii	f	Austrebert martir	20
	g	xi. M. virgins.	21
xiiii	a	Mary Salome	22
iii	b	Romani archbysh.	23
	c	Chrispine	24
xi	d	Euaristus	25
xix	e	Vrsula vir.	26
	f	Magloxius bishop	27
viii	g	Florence Fast.	28
	a	Simon & Jude apostle,	29
xvi	b	Abacuk prophete.	30
	c	Quirini martir	31

1	KL.	Nouember hath xxx. dayes.	
2		d All Saintes daye.	1
3	iiii	e All soules day	2
4	ii	f Wenefrede virgin	3
5		g Amancius	4
6		A Lete persb	5
7		b Leo)	6
8	viii	c Wi... ode. byshop	7
9	vii	d Quatuor coronato.	8
10		e Theodore martir	9
11	v	f Martin bishop	10
12	iiii	g Martin	11
13		A Paternie Sol in Sagit.	12
14	iii	b Bryce	13
15		c Transl. of Eskenwald.	14
16		d Macute	15
17	ix	e Depo'i. Edmond	16
18		f Hughe byshop	17
19	viii	g Octa. Martini	18
20	vi	A Elizabeth	19
21		b Edmond king	20
22	iii	c Present. of our Lady	21
23	ii	d Cicilie virgin	22
24		e Clement bishop	23
25	i	f Grisogoni martir	24
26	xix	g Katherine virgin	25
27		A Peter byshop.	26
28	xiii	b Vitalis & agricole.	27
29		c Ruffinus	28
30	vi	d Saturnine Full	29
31		e Andrew Apostle.	30

KL.		December hath. xxxj. dayes.	
xiii	f	Crisanti & Darie martir	1
ii	g	Libiani	2
	a	Depositi. Osmond.	3
x	b	Barbara virgin	4
	c	Saba abbot	5
xviii	d	Nicolas bishop	6
vii	e	Octa. Andrew	7
	f	Concep. Mary	8
xv	g	Cyprian abbot	9
iiii	a	Eulalie	10
	b	Antippa Sol in Capri.	11
xii	c	Paule bishop	12
i	d	Lucy virgin	13
	e	Nicasii	14
ix	f	Valery	15
	g	O sapientia	16
xvii	a	Lazarus bishop	17
vi	b	Gracian byshop	18
	c	Venesy virgin	19
xiiii	d	July mart. Fast.	20
iii	e	S. Thomas apostle.	21
	f	30. martirs	22
xi	g	Victor virgin	23
xix	a	40. virgyn Fast.	24
	b	Natiuit. & Christi	25
viii	c	S. Steuen martir	26
	d	S. John Euangelist.	27
xvi	e	Innocentes daye	28
v	f	Thomas Becket.	29
	g	Trans. of S. James	30
xiii	a	Siluester bishop.	31

¶ A rule to knowe when the Terme beginneth and endeth.

EIght dayes before any Terme be, the Eschequer openeth for certaintie, except trinitye terme, which is but iiii. dayes before.

Hillary terme beginneth the xviii. daye of January, yf it be not Sunday: then the next day after, & endeth the xii. day of Februarye.

Easter terme beginneth .xvii. dayes after Easter, day and endeth foure dayes after Ascion day.

Trinitye terme beginneth the next day after Corpus Christi day, and endeth the wednesday fortnight after.

Michelmas terme beginneth the ix. daye of October, yf it be not Sunday, and endeth the xviii. of Nouember.

In Easter terme on the Ascencion day. In Trinitye terme, on the Natiuitie of Sayncte John Baptist. In Michelmas terme on the feast of all sayntes. In Hillary terme on the feast of the Purificatio of our Lady. The quenes Iudges of Westminster, do not vse to syt in iudgement, nor vpon any Sondayes.

A table for xxx. yeres to come.

The yeres of our Lord God.	Letter Dominical.		Leape yeares.	Easter daye.	Marche of April.
1564	a	b	2	A	
1565	g		22	A	
1566	f		14	A	
1567	e		30	M	
1568	c	c	18	A	
1569	b		20	A	
1570	a		29	M	
1571	g		15	A	
1572	e	f	6	A	
1573	d		22	M	
1574	c		12	A	
1575	b		3	A	
1576	g	a	22	A	
1577	f		7	A	
1578	e		30	M	

The yeres of our Lord God.	Letter Dominical.		Leape yeres.	Easter daye.	Marche of April.
1579	d		19	A	
1580	b	c	5	A	
1581	a		26	M	
1582	g		15	A	
1583	f		31	M	
1584	d	e	19	A	
1585	c		11	A	
1586	b		3	A	
1587	a		16	A	
1588	f	g	7	A	
1589	e		30	M	
1590	d		19	A	
1591	c		4	A	
1592	a	b	26	M	
1593	g		15	A	

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, ROGER Martin lord Maior of the cite *of London, the right worshipful* Aldermen his brethern, and the cōmoners of the same citie, Iohn Stovve. Citizen wyssheth long health and Felicitie

ALTHOVGHE (ryght honorable and worshipfull) I was my selfe verye redy to dedicate this my small trauayle of Englysh Chronicles vnto you, to thentēt that through your protection it myght passe the snarlynges of the malicyous. why the ar alwayes redy to hinder the good meanyngs of laborious men

and studious wryters: yet consyderynge thoccasyons necessaryly vnto me offered, and dutyfully to be considered: I thought good to begyn wyth the ryghte honorable Therle of Leicester. For speakyng nothyng of my owne duetie, the commoditie of my owne countreye men, moued mee hereunto, who seynge they were decepued throughe hys authorytye by the furnyshynge of a friuolous abridgement in the fronture with his noble name, I thought good, (and that after amendement promised, but not performed) at vacante tymes, to take me to my olde delectable studyes, and after a Summarie of Englishe Chronicles faithfully collected, to requyre his Lordshyps authoritye to the defence of that, wherin an other had both abused hys Lordshyps name and deceaued the expectatiō of ȳ cō

In the seconde edition of thabridgement.

mon

-mon people. But nowe at the re-
queſt of the Printer, and other of
my louyng frēds, hauyng brought
the ſame into a newe forme, ſuche
as maye bothe eaſe the purſe and
the caryage, and yet nothyng omit
ted conuenyent to be knowen: and
beſydes all thys, hauyng example
before my face to chaunge my pa-
trone (reſeruynge ſtyll my Prin-
ter, as carefull of hys aduantage
rather thenne myne owne) I am
bolde to ſubmyt it vnto your ho-
noure and worſhyppes protecty-
ons together, that thorough the
thūdryng noyſe of empty tonnes,
& vnfruitfull graffes of Momus
offſpryngе, it be not (as it is pre-
tended) defaced and ouerthrowne.
Truthes quarell it is, I laye be-
fore you, the whyche hath bene (yf
not hitherto wholy pretermitted)
truelye myſerable handled, man-
gled, I ſhould. ſaye, and ſuche an
hotchepotte made of truthe and

and ſtudious writers: yet conſyderynge thoccaſyons neceſſarylye vnto me offered, and dutyfully to be conſidered: I thought good to begyn wyth the ryghte honorable Therle of Leiceſter. For ſpeakyng nothyng of my owne duetie, the commoditie of my owne countreye men, moued mee hereunto, who ſeynge they were decepued throughe hys authorytye by the furnyſhynge of a friuolous abridgement in the fronture with his noble name, I thought good, (and that after amendement promiſed, but not performed) at vacante tymes, to take me to my olde delectable ſtudyes, and after a Summarie of Engliſhe Chronicles faithfully collected, to requyre his Lordſhyps authoritye to the defence of that, wherin an other had both abuſed hys Lordſhyps name and deceaued the expectacion of the com-

In the ſeconde edition of thabridgement.

mon

mon people. But nowe at the re=
queſt of the Printer, and other of
my louyng frēds, hauyng brought
the ſame into a newe forme, ſuche
as maye bothe eaſe the purſe and
the carryage, and yet nothyng omit
ted conuenyent to be knowen: and
beſydes all thys, hauyng example
before my face to chaunge my pa=
trone (reſeruynge ſtyll my Prin=
ter, as carefull of hys aduantage
rather thenne myne owne) I am
bolde to ſubmyt it vnto your ho=
noure and worſhyppes protectyp=
ons together, that thorough the
thūdryng noyſe of empty tonnes,
& vnfruitfull graffes of Momus
offſpryngе, it be not (as it is pre=
tended) defaced and ouerthrowne.
Truthes quarell it is, I laye be=
fore you, the whyche hath bene (yf
not hytherto wholy pretermitted)
truelye myſerable handled, man=
gled, I ſhould ſaye, and ſuche an
hotchepotte made of truthe and

lyes together, that of thignorante in hystoryes, thone coulde not be discernde from thother. A strange case is it, and negligence shall I call it, or ignorance, that hee that was moued to wryte euen for pyties sake, to restore the truthe to her integritye, shoulde commytte so great errors and so many, that he hymselfe had nede of a correcter, and the truthe of a newe laborer, For me a heape of old monumentes, wytnesses of tymes, & bright beames of the truth, can testyfye, that I haue not swarued from the truth: the whyche as I am redy at all tymes to shew for mine owne sake conducte agaynst thaduersaryes, So am I most certaine, that he that pretendeth most hath had very smale shore of Aucthors for hym selfe before tyme, and now hath fraughte hys maneriye Manuell, wyth suche merchandyse (as to you it shall be moste

In the Epistle dedicatorie.

moſt manyfeſt at your conference) that by the byinge of my ſummarye, he ſcoured newlye, or rather cleanly altered his old abridgmēt. What preoccupacyon, or what inſolence is it then, to tranſferre that vnto mee, that am fartheſte frō ſuch dealing. And yet hauing muche better prekydentes before myne eyes, (euen that excellente learned Doctor Coeper, that I name no ancyenter, whoſe order and deuyſe priuatly he condemneth, and yet openly tranſformeth into hys owne Abridgement) hee accuſeth me of counterfeatyng his volume and order: whereas it myght be wel ſayde vnto hym. What haſt thou, but þ thou haſt not receaued of me? But þ I be not agaynſt my nature angry wythe my vndeſerued aduerſary, I wil here ſurceaſe to trouble you anye farther at thys tyme, moſt earneſtlye requyrynge youre honoure

and

and worshyppes all ones againe, to take the truit pon of thys lyttle booke vppon you. The whych yf I may perceaue to be taken thākfullye, and fruitefullye vsed to the amendemente of suche grosse errours as hytherto haue bene, in The great Abridgement, and presenteiy are in the Manuell of the Cronycles of Englande, in Thabridged Abridgemente, in The briefe collection of Histories, commytted: I shall be encouraged to perfecte that labour that I haue begon, and such worthye worckes of auncyent Auctheurs that I haue wyth greate peynes gathered together, and, partly pet formed in M. Chaucer & other I shal be much incensed by your gentlenes to publyshe, to the commodity of all the Quenes maiesties louynge Subiectes,

To manye names for a tryfle.

Your moste humble
Iohn Stovve.

e,
le
pr
k
ge
n
d
of
n
n
-
u
t
e
a
s
t
n
s
g
e

R

A briefe Description of Englande.

BEFORE I enter to abridge the factes and geſtes of the Kyngs and other perſons, within this Realme from Brutus ye firſt Kyng of the ſame: I purpoſed briefly to make Deſcriptiõ of this noble Realme, gathered out of Polydore Vergil, reported in his worke of the Engliſh hiſtorie, who ſaieth: That all Britain, which by two names is called England & Scotland is an Iland in the Ocean ſea, ſituate right over agaīſt the Region of Gallia: one parte of which Ile Engliſh mẽ do inhabite: an other part Scottes ye third part walſhemen, and the fourth part Corniſhmen. All they either in languag, cõditions or lawes, do differ amongs them ſelues. England (ſo called of Engliſhmen, which did winne the ſame, is the greateſt parte, which is deuided into xxxix. Counties, which we cal ſhires, whereof ten (that is to ſay, Kent, Suſſex, Surrey Southamptõ, Barkeſhire, wiltſhyre, Dorſetſhire, Somerſetſhire, Deuonſhire & Cornwal) do conteine ye firſt parte of that Iland:

whiche part bounding toward the South, standeth betwene the Thames and the Sea, From thence, to the ryuer of Trent, whiche passeth through the middes of Englande, be xvi. shires wherof ỹ fyrst vi. (standing eastward) are Essex, Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Suffolk, Northfolk, and Cambridgeshyre: the other ten which stand more in ỹ middle of the countrey, ar these: Bedford, Huntingdon, Buckyngham, Oxford, Northampton Rutland, Leicester, Notingham, warwike and Lincolne, After these, ther be vi. which border westward vpon wales, as Glocester Hereford, worcester, Salop Stafford, and Chester. Aboute the middle of the Region lye Darbyshyre, yorkeshyre, Lancashyre, & Cumberland, On the left hand toward the west is westmerland. Against the same is ỹ Bishoprike of Durham, and Northumberlande, which boundeth vpon the Northe, in ỹ marches of Scotlãd. Those shires be diuided into. xvii Byshoprikes, whiche by a Greke word be called Dioceses. Of which Dioceses Cantorbury and Rochester, be in Kente.

Essex, Middlesex and parte of Hertforde, belongeth to the Bishoprike of London.

The Byshop of Chichester hath Sussex.

winchester hath Hampshyre, Surrey, & the Isle of wyght.

Salis-

Salisbury, hath Dorsetshire, Barkeshire and wylteshire.
Excetour, hath Deuonshire and Cornwall,
Bathe, and welles, hath Somersetshire.
worcester, hath Glocestershire, worcestershyre, and part of warwikeshire,
Hereford, hath parte of Shropshyre, and Herefordshyre.
Couentrie and Lichfelde, Staffordshyre and thother part of warwikeshyre
Chester, hath Chesshyre: Darbyshyre, and a piece of Lancashyre, nere ye riuer of Repel
The Diocesse of Lincoln, which is ye greatest, hath eight shires, lying betwene ye Thames and Humber, as Lincolne, Northampton, Leicester, Rutland, Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham, Oxford, and the residue of Herfordshyre.
The Bishoprike of Ely hath Cantabrigshyre, and the Ile of Ely.
Suffolke and Norffolke, be in the circuite of Norwiche Diocesse. And this is the Prouince of the Archebishoppe of Cantorbury: which is the Primate of all England, with wales, which hath iiii. Diocesse, as hereafter shalbe declared.
The bishop of Yorke hath Yorkeshyre, Notynghamshyre, and a piece of Lancastshyre.
The bishop of Durham, hath the byshoprik so commonly called, & Northumber land

Carlisle cōteineth Cūbreland & westmerlād And this is ẏ other ꝓuince of tharchbishop of Yorke, which is an other Primate of England, and was of long time also primate of all Scotland. But these diocesses take their names of the Cities, where those seas be placed. The chiefe wherof is London: wherein the beginning was the Archbishops sea, but afterwardes transposed to Cantorbury, a citie in Kent, placed in a soyle amyable & plesant. London, standeth in Middlesex, on the northside of the Thamis. That most excellēt and goodly Riuer, beginneth a litle aboue a village called winchelcombe in Oxfordshire stil increasyng: and passeth fyrste by the vniuersitie of Oxeford, and so with a meruailous quyete course by London, and then breaketh into the french Ocean by main tydes, which twise in. xxiiii. houres space doth ebbe and flowe more then. lx. myles, to the great comoditie of trauailers: by whiche al kyndes of marchandise be easyly coueyd to London, the principal store and staple for al cōmodities within this realm. Vpō ẏ same riuer is placed a Stonebridge, a work very rare & meruailous, which bridge hath xx. Arches, made of. iiii. squared stone, of height. lx fote, & of bredth. xxx. foot, distāt one from an other. xx. foot, cōpact & ioyned together with vaultes & sellars. Vpō both sides be houses

buil-

buylded, that it semeth rather a continuall strete, then a Bridge. The Ocean sea doth bound England, the first part of Britayne east and South: wales, & Cornewall west. The riuer of twede deuideth England and Scotland north. The length of ꝑ Iland beginneth at Portsmouth in the south part & endeth at Twede in the North, conteinyng CCCxx. miles. This Realm aboue other is most fruitful on this sid Humbre: for beyõd it is fuller of mountaines. And although to ꝑ beholders of that conntrey a far of, it may seme plain, yet it is ful of many hils & those for the most part voyde of trees: the valleys wherof be very delectable, inhabited for the most part by noble men who accordinge to ancient and old order, desyre not to dwel in Cities, but nere vnto valleys and riuers in seuerall villages: for auoidyng of vehemẽt winds because ꝑ Iland naturally is stormy Humbre hath his beginnyng a little on this syde yorke, & by and by runneth southward & then holdeth his course eastward, and so into the main sea, greatly encreased by ꝑ riuers of Dunne & Trent. Trent beginneth a little frõ Stafford, running through Darbyshire, and Leicestershire, passyng by Lichfielde and Notyngham on the right hand, & Dune on ꝑ left: so that both those riuers do make an Iland, which is called Axholme,

and then ioyning together on this side kingston vpon Hull, a goodly marchant town, they fall into humbre: by which riuer they may a ryue out of Fraunce, Germany, and Denmarke, England is fruitful of beasts, and aboundeth with cattel: wherby thinhabitauntes bee rather for the moste grasiers, then ploughmen, because they geue themselues more to feding, then to tillage, So that almost the third part of the countrey is imployed to cattel, dere redde and fallow, goates (wherof ther be store in the north parts, and conies) for euery wher ther is holy maintenaunce of those kynds of beasts, because it is full of great woddes, wherof there riseth pastyme of huntyng greatly exercised, specially by the nobilitte and gentlemen.

Of Scotland, an other part of Britain, I purpose to say nothing, because I haue promised only and briefly to remembre thaffaires of myn own countrey, as best trauailed & acquainted with ꝑ knowledge of ꝑ same.

Wales, the third part of Britain lieth vpō the left hand: which like a Promontary or foreland, or an Isle (as it wer) on euery side it is compassed with the mayn sea: except it be on the east part with the riuer of Sabrin commonly called Seuern, which deuideth wales from England Although some late writers affirme Hereford to be a bound be

tweene

betwene wales and Englande, and saye, that wales beginneth at Chepstol, where the riuer Weye augmented with an other ryuer called Lugg, passing by Hereford doth run into the sea: which riuer riseth in ꝑ middle of wales out of that hil (but vncertein whether out of that springe that Sabrine dothe, which Corn. Tacitus calleth Antona. For euen to that place ther goeth a great arme of the sea which passeth through the land westward: on the right hand leaueth Cornwal, and on the left wales, which Topography or description, although it be newe, yet I thought good to follow. Therfore Wales is extended from the town of Chepstol, where it beginneth almost by a straight line a little aboue Shrowesburye, euen to westchester, northwarde. Into that part, so many of the Britaines as remained alyue after ꝑ slaughter and losse of their countrey, at the length beyng driuen to their shyfts, didde repaire as ancient writyngs report: where partly through refuge of the mountaines and partly of ꝑ woddes and marshes, they remained in saftie: which part they enioy euen to this day. That land afterwards the englishmen dyd cal wales: and the Britains the inhabitantes of the same walshmen: for amonges the Germains, walsman, signifieth a stranger, an alien, an outborn or strang man that

is suche a one, as hath a contrary language frō theirs (for wall, in their tonge is called a straunger borne as an Italian or Frenche-man: whiche differ in speche from the Germaine. Man, signifieth Homo, whiche is a man in englishe. Therfore Englishemen, a people of Germanye, after they had wonne Britayne, called the Britains, whiche escaped after the destruction of theyr countrye, after theyr countrye maner, walshemen: because they had an other tongue or spech, besides theyrs, & the land which they inhabited, wales: whyche name afterwards bothe to the people and countrey dyd remayn. By this meanes the Britaines with their kingdom lost theyr name. But they which affirm that name to be deriued of theyr Kynge or quene, without doubt be deceiued. The coñtrey soyle towards the sea coast, and in other places in the valleys and playnes is moste fertile, which yeldeth both to man & beast, great plentie of fruit & grasse: but in other places for the most part it is bareyn, & lesse fruitful: because it lackeh tillage: for which cause husbandmen doo liue hardly, eatynge Oten cakes, and drinking milke myxt with water, and sowre whay. Ther be many townes and strong castels, and iiii bishoprikes if ẏ bishoprike of Hereford bee counted in england, as ẏ late writers declare. The first

bisho-

bishoprick is Meneue, so called of Meneua, which at this day they cal Sainct Dauids, a Citie very ancient, situated vppon the sea coast, and boundeth westward toward Irelande. An other is Landaffe, the third Bangor, and the fourth Saint Asaph. Al which be vnder Tharche bishop of Contorbury The walshemen haue a languag from then glishemen, whiche as they say, that fetche their Petigree frome the Troians, dooth. partely sound of the Troian antiquitie, and partlye of the Greeke. But howe soeuer it is, the walshmen do not pronounce their speache so pleasauntly and gentilly as then glyshmen doo, because they speake more in the throte: and contrarywise, thenglyshmen rightly folowyng the Latines, doo expresse their voice somwhat within the lips, which to the hearers semeth pleasant & swete. And thus much of wales ẏ third part of Britain

Now foloweth the fourth and last part of Britayne named Cornewall. This part beginneth on that side. which standeth toward Spayne westward: Toward the East it is of bredth, iiii score and ten miles, extending a litle beyond saint Germains, which is a very famous village, situated on the ryght hand vppon the sea coast. where the greatest breadth of that countrey is but. xx miles: for this parcell of land on the right hand is cō-

passed with the coast of the mayn sea: and on the left hand with that arme of ꝑ sea, which (as before is declared) parteth the land, and runneth vp to Chepstol, wher the countrey is in fourm of a Horne: For at ꝑ first, it is narow, and then groweth broader, a little beyonde the said towne of saint Germayne, Eastward it bordreth vpon England: west, south, & North, the main sea is round about it: It is a very bareyn soyle, yelding fruite more through trauaile of the tyllers & husbandmen, then through the goodnes of the grounde: but ther is greate plentie of leade and tynne in the mynyng & diggyng wherof, doth specially consyst the liuyng and sustentation of the inhabitantes, In this only part of Britain, euen to this day continueth ꝑ nation of the Britains, which in ꝑ beginnyng brought out of Gallia occupied & inhabited that Ilād (if credite may be geuen to them, which report the first inhabitants of Britayn to com out of the Cities of Armerica.) The argumēt & proue wherof is because the Cornishmen doo speake that language, which ꝑ Britains vse now in France, whō the Britons do call Britonantes

This thing to be more true, an old ancient Chronicle doth declare, wherin I foūd writ ten, not Cornubia, but Cornugallia, compounded of Cornu, a horne, ꝑ forme wher-

of that

of that countrey hath, and of Gallia, out of which countrey thinhabitants came first, ꝑ maner of which name is not to be misliked Their tongue is far dissonant from englich but is much like to the walche tongue, because they haue many wordes cõmon to both tonges: yet this difference there is betwen them, when a walchman speaketh, the Cornysheman rather vnderstandeth many wordes spoken by ꝑ Walchman, then the whole tale he telleth. Wherby it is manyfeste, that those thre people do vnderstãd one an other in lyke maner as the Southerne Scots do perceiue and vnderstand ꝑ Northern. But it is a thing very rare and meruaillous, that in one Iland ther should be such varietie of speaches. Cornwall or Cornugall is in the Diocesse of Excetour, wich in ꝑ ones worthy to be counted the fourth part of the Iland as wel for ꝑ contrariety of language, as for the fyrst inhabitants therof, as is before said Afterwardes, the Normains whithe constituted a kingdom of al those thre partes reckened Cornwall, to be one of the counties or shyres of the countrey, Thus much of ꝑ particular description of Britayne, that the whole body of the Realm (by the membres may be the better knowen to som peraduenture that neuer heard the same before.

¶ The forme of the Iland is triquetre, or thre

thre cornered, hauing thre corners, or thre sides: To wherd, that is to say: The corner toward the east and thother toward the west. (both extendyng northwards) ar the longest The third syde which is ꝑ southside, is far shorter then thother, for ꝑ Iland is greater of length then of breadth. And as in the other two partes is conteyned the length, euen so in the last, the breadth. In which place, the breadth beginneth: and so continuyng from the south part to the North, it is but narow The first and right corner of which Iland eastward, is in Kent, at Douer and Sandwiche. From whence to Caleys or Bologn in Fraunce, is the distaunce of xxx. myles. From this Angle which is agaynst France to the third Angle, which is in the Northe, in Scotland, the mayne wherof, bounded vpon Germany, but no land seene: and ther the Iland is lyke vnto a wedge, euen at the very angle of ꝑ lād in Scotlād. The lēgth wherof is vii. hundreth myles. Againe the length from this Corner at Douer in kent, to the vttermost part of Cornewall, being sainct Michaels mount (which is the west part or west angle) is supposed to be. CCC. myles. From this left angle, being the west part, & thuttermost part of Cornwal, which hath a prospect towards Spain, in which part also standeth Ireland, situated be-

tween

twene Britaine and Spayne to the nozth an-
glein the further part of Scotlād: in which
part the Iland doth ende, the length is. viii.
hundred myles, in whiche part there be very
good hauēs, and sauke harbozoughs foz shyp
pes, and apt passage into Ireland, beyng not
past one day saylinge: but the shozter passage
is frō wales, to waterfozd, a towne in Ire-
lande vppon the sea coaste much like to that
passage betwene Douer and Calaice, oz som-
what moze: but the shoztest passage of all, is
out of Scotland. Frō this last angle to Hā-
pton: (which is a towne vpon the sea coast,
with a hauen so called toward the south, and
therfoze called Southhampton) betwene the
Angels of Kent and Cornewal, they do me-
sure by a strayght lyne, the whole length of
the Iland, and do say, that it conteineth viii.
C. myles: as the breadth from Meneua, oz
Saint Dauids to Yarmouth, which is in the
vttermost part of the Iland towards the east
dothe conteyn. CC. myles, foz the breadth of
the Iland is in the south part, which part is
the front and begennyng of the Land, and en
deth narowe, oz as it were in a straight. So
the circuite oz compasse of the Iland is. xviii
C. myles, whiche is. CC. lesse, then Cesar
doth recken oz accompt.

Thus muche I haue thought good to take
out of Polydoze, touchynge the deuision of
En-

A brieke Description
England with the fourme and ſituation of
the ſame. Much other good matter that Au-
thor doth alledge, which here for breuitie
I do omitte, referrying thoſe that deſyre
to know farther hereof, to that
Boke: wher he ſhall fynde
the ſtyle and ſtory both
pleaſant and pro-
fytable.

THE RACE OF THE KINGES OF ENgland, since Brute the first of this Realme: and in the margent are placed there yeres before Christ his byrth, whē euery King began their reigns, til ye come to Cimbilinus, in whose time Christ ꝑ Sauior of the world was borne, & then followeth ꝑ yeres from Christ his byrth

AFTER THE commune and best allowed opinion of the most auncient and beste approued Authors, Brute the sonne of Syluius Posthumius, arrined in this Iland, at a place now called Totnes in Deuonshyre: the yere of the worlde. 2855. the yere before Christes Natiuitie 1108. wherein he first began to reigne, & named it Britayne which before was called Albion. And therin he buylded the noble citie of Lōdon, & named it new Troy, buildyng the

1108

London buylded

Hee stablished the Troyane Lawes in this kyngdom.

there a Temple to Appolin, wherein he placed an Archflamyn. He deuided the same Iland among his thre sonnes vnto Locrine he gaue the middle part of Britayne, nowe called Englande, with the superiozitie of all this Ile: Vnto Camber he gaue wales, and to Albanacte Scotlande: After whiche partition he deceased, when he had reigned xxiiii. yeares, and was buried at London. then called newe Troye, as is afozesayde.

1084.

Locrine, the eldest sonne of Brute reigned xx. yeares: hee chased the Hũnes, which inuaded this Realm: & pursued them so sharpely. that many of them with their kyng, were drowned in a ryuer, whiche departed England and Scotland. And for so much as the king of Hũnes, named Humber, was there drowned, the Ryuer is tyll this daye named Humber. This king Locrine had to wyfe Guendolyn, daughter of Corineus, duke of Cornewall, by whome he had a sonne named Madan: he also kept a paramour, the beautifull lady Estrild, by whome hes had a daughter named Sabrine. And after the death of Corineus duke of Cornewal: he put from hym the sayd Guendolyn

Howe the Ryuer of Humber toke that name.

dolyn, & wedded Estryld, but Guen, dolyn repaired to Cornewall, where she gathered a greate power, & foughte with king Locrine, and slue hym: he was buried at Troinouant. She drowned the lady Estrylde with her daughter Sabrine in a ryuer, that after the yong maydēs name, is called Seuern.

Howe the Ryuer of Sēuerne tooke that name.

1063

Gwendoline, the daughter of Corineus, & wife to Locrin (for so much as Madan her sonne was to yonge to gouerne the land) was by common assent of all the Britains, made ruler of the whole Isle of Britayn, which she well and discretely ruled, to the comforte of her subiectes. xv. yeares, and than left the same to her sonne Madan.

The quene reigned during the minoritie of her son.

1053

Madan, the sonne of Locrine and Guendolyne, was made ruler of Britain, he vsed great tiranny amōg his Britons: And beyng at his disport of hunting, he was deuoured by wylde wolues, when he had reigded. xl. yeres. He left after him. ii. sonnes, named Mempricius, and Manlius.

Kyng deuoured by wolues.

1009.

Mempricius, the sōne of Madā, beyng kyng, by treason slewe his brother Manlius, after whose death he liued in more tranquillitie, wherethorough he fel in slouth, and so to lechery

taking the wiues and daughters of his subiectes: and lastly, became so euyll that he forsoke his wife and concubines, and fell to the synne of Sodomye with beastes: wherby he becam odible to God and man. And goinge on hunting, lost his cõpany, & was destroied of wild wolues: wherof the land was then ful, whẽ he had reigned.xx.yeres.

Kinge deuoured of wolues.

989. EBranke, the sonne of Wempricius, was made ruler of Britain: He had xxj. wiues, of whome he receiued.xx. sonnes, and.xxx.daughters, whiche he sent into Italie, there to be maried to the bloud of the Troianes. In Albany (now called Scotland) he edified the castel of Alclude, which is Dũbritain he made ỹ castell of Maidens, now called Edenbrough: he made also ỹ castell of Bamburgh: he builded Yorke citie: wherin he made a tẽple to Diane, and set there an Archeflame: and there was buried, whã he had reigned.ix. yeares.

Dũbritain Edẽbrugh Bãburgh, and Yorke builded.

919. BRute Grienshielde, the sonne of Ebranke, ruled this lande.xij.yeres, and was buried at Yorke, leauyng after hym a sonne named Leill.

917. LEill the son of Brute Greneshielde beeing a iust mã, & louer of peace in his time builded Carleil, & made ther a temple

tēple, placing therin a Flamin, to rule ỹ same, according to ỹ laws of their goddes at that tyme: & there was buried, when he had ruled Britain. xxv. yeres,

892. Catorbury winchester & Shaftesbury builded.

LUd Rudibras, the son of Leil, builded Cātorbury, Wichester, & Shaftsbury, wherin he builded. iii. tēples, & placed in ỹ same. iii. Flamins, like as bishops now be, he reigned xxix. yeres & left a son after him named Bladud.

863. Stamforde buylded.

BLadud, son of Lud Rudibras, who had lōg studied at Athens, brought with him. iiii. philosophers, to kepe scole in Britain: for ỹ which he builded Stamford, & made it an vniuersitie: wherin he had greate nūbre of scolers, studying in all ỹ seuen liberal sciēces: which vniuersitie dured to ỹ cōmig of S. August. At which time ỹ bishop. of Rome interdited it, for heresies ỹ fel amōg ỹ Saxōs & britōs together mixt. he builded Bath, & made ther a tēple to Apollo, & placed there a Flaming: he made there the hot bathes, & practised his necromācy: he decked himselfe in fethers, & p̄sumed to flie in ỹ aire, & falling on his tēple of Apollo, brake his neck when he had reigned. xx. yeres.

Bath with ỹ hot baths builded.

The kinge atēpting to flye, brake his necke.

844. Leire, ỹ son of Bladud succeded his father, he builded Cair Leir, now called

Leicester, and made there a temple of of Janus: placyng a Flamyne there to gouerne the same, he had .iii. daughters Gonorell, Ragan, and Cordell, which Cordelle for her wisedom & vertue towards her father, succeded hym in the kingdom: whē he had reigned xl. yere, he decessed, & was buried at Leycester.

305. Cordyla, the youngest daughter of Leire, succeding her father, was sorowed by her two nephues, Morgan of Albanie, and Conedagus of Camber and Cornewall, who at the length toke and caste her in prison: where she beyng in dispaire of recouerying her estate, slewe her selfe, when she had reigned .v. yeares, and was buried at Leicester in Janus temple by her father.

303. Morgan, the eldest sonne of Dame Gonorel claimed Britayn, & warred on his nephue Conedagus, ꝑ was kyng of Camber (that now is wales) and of Cornwall: but Conedagus met with Morgan in wales, and there slue him: which place is called Glamorgan tyll this daye. And then Conedagus was kyng of all Britayn: he builded a temple of Mars at Perth, that now is S. Johns towne in Scotland, & placed there a Flamyne: he builded an other

Now Glamorganshire toke that name.

S. Johns towne in Scotland builded.

her of Minerue in wales, which nowe is named Bangor. The third he made of Mercurie in Cornewall, where he was borne: he reigned. xxiiii. yeares, and was buried at London.

Bangor in wales builded.

RIuallo, sonne of Conedagus succeded his father, in whose time it rayned bloud. iii. dayes: after the whiche tẽpest, ensued a great multitude of venemous flies, which slew much people And then a great mortalitie thoroughout this land, which caused almost desolation of the same. This Riuallo reigned ouer this whole Ilãd xlvi. yeres and then deceased, and was buried at Caire branke, that nowe is Yorke.

766.

It rayned bloud.

GVrgustus, sonne of Riuallo, succeded in the kingdom of Britain, who reigned quietly: but was a cõmon drõkard, wherof folowed all other vices. when he had reigned. xxxviii. yeres, he deceased, and was buried at Yorke.

721.

CIcilius, the brother of Gurgustus succeded in the kyngdom: of whõ is left but litle memory: but that he reigned lix. yeres, & was buried at Bathe

684.

IAgo or Lago cousin of Gurgustus, reigned. xxv. yeres: for his euill gouernement, he died of a litargie, and was buried at Yorke.

636.

612. Kyuimacus succeded Jago in this realme of Britain, wherin he reigned lviii. yeres, and was buried at Yorke.

559. Gorbodug succeded his father Kynemac⁹ in this realm of britain, as our Chronicles write: He reigned lxiii. yeres, and was buried at London.

496. Ferrer with his brother Porrex, ruled this lād of Britaine. v. yeres but it was not lōg ere they fel at ciuil discorde for the soueraigne dominion, in whiche Ferrex was slain. And Porrex after wardes by his mother was killed in his bedde. Thus cruelly was the bloud & house of Brute destroyd, when ꝑ this realme by the space of vi C. xvi. yeres had ben gouerned by ꝑ lynage.

porrex slue his brother Ferrex, & Porrex was afterward slain by his mother.

Brutus blud extinguished.

After the death of the two brethren, Ferrex and Porrex, this Realme was deuided with ciuile warres, for lacke of one soueraigne gouernor, which cōtinued by the space of. li. yeres, vntyll that noble Dunwallo reduced ꝑ same into one Monarchy.

441. Molmutius Dunwallo, the sonne of Cloten, duke of Cornwal reduced this realme into one Monarchie, being before by ciuile warres and dissention, seuered and brought into diuers dominiōs, & he was the first that

ware a crowne of golde: he constituted good lawes: whiche longe after were called Mulmutius lawes: he gaue priuileges vnto Temples, & ploughes and began to make the foure notable wayes in Britayne. In London, called then Troy Nouant, he builded a great temple: which some suppose to be Sayncte Paules, some Blackwell hall, which was called Templum pacis. Finally when he had brought this Realme to welthe and quietnes, reigning herein xl. yeares: he died honourably, leauyng after hym two sonnes, Belinus and Brennus. He builded the towne of Malmesbury & of Wies. He was buryed at London in the temple of Peace.

First kyng that ware a crowne of gold, who buylded Blackwel hall in London.

The second lawes were Mulmutius lawes.

The towne of Malmesbury built.

BElinus and Brennus, sonnes of Mulmutius deuided this whole Ile of Britayne betwene them. Vnto Beline the elder brother was appointed England, Wales, and Cornewall. Vnto the other the North part beyond Humber. But Brennus a yonge man, desirous of glory and dominion, thinkynge hym self equal with his brother in marcial prowes, was not therwith content: Wherfore he raised warre agaynst Beline. But in conclusion by

401.

the meanes of their mother, they were accorded: and Brennus beyng geuen wholly to the study of warres, left his countrey to the gouernance of his brother, and went into Fraunce amongest the Galles: where in the prouince of Allōs, for his excellēt qualites, he was greatly estemed of Siguenus King of the countrey, whose daughter he maried: And of the Galles was made souereain captain whē they made their voiage to Rome. Beline in the mean time both in ciuil Justice and also religion such as at that time was vsed, greatly increased his realme. Hee made three Archflames, whose seas were at London, Yorke, and Carlion. He finished the fowre great wayes begon by his father: He subdued and made tributarie vnto hym, Denmarke. In London he made the hauen, which at this day, retaineth the name of him, called Belins gate: and buylded the tower of London. He maried his daughter Cambria vnto a prince of Almayn called Antenor, of whom these people wer called Cymbri, and Sycambri Finally, after he had reigned with his brother and alone. xxvi. yeres, he died: and after the pagan maner, with great pompe was burned

Thre arch flames.

Foure notable wais

Tower of Lōdō first builded.

rned: and his ashes in a vessell of Carlyon
brasse, set on a high Pinacle ouer Be- builded.
lyns gate: he builded Carlion and al- The olde
so the temple of Concord: whiche after tōple nere
the opinion of many, is now the parish to temple
church of the Temple. bar built.

GVrgunstus, sonne of Beline, succe- 375.
ded his father: He subdued Dēmark
compelling them to continue their tri-
bute. He reigned. xix. yeares, and was
buried at Carlion, in his time Cam-
bridge was first builded.

GVinthelinus, sonne of Gurgunstus 356.
was crowned kyng of Britayn. A
prince sober & quiet, who had to wife a
noble womā named Marcia, of excel-
lēt learning & knowledge. She deuised Third
certaine lawes, which lōg time amōg laws were
the Britains were greatly estemed, and Marcian
named Marcian lawes. Finally, whē lawes.
this vertuous prīce had reigned. xxvi.
yeres: he dyed, & was buried at Lōdō.

CEcilius, the sonne of Guintheline & 330.
Marcia, reigned vii. yeres: of him
ther remaineth nothing notable: But ẏ Picts first
in the first yere of his reigne, a people ēhabited ẏ
of Almaine called Picts, arriued here marches
in Britayn, and possessed those parties of Scotlād
whiche nowe be the marches of bothe & Englād
realmes, England and Scotland. Ce-

cilius was buried at Carlyon.

323. Kymarus succeded Cecilius & reigned thre yeres in Britaine, he was slayne as he was huntyng.

321. Elanius, called also Danius, was kyng of Britayn. ix, yeares.

311. Morindus, the bastard son of Danius began to reigne in Britayne: He fought with a kyng, who came out of Germany, & arriued here & slewe him withal his power. Moreouer, out of the Irish seas in his time came forth a wonderfull monster: which destroied muche people. wherof the kyng hearing wold of his valiaunt courage, nedes fyghte with it: by whom he was clean deuoured, when he had reigned. viii. yeares.

Kynge deuoured.

303. Gorbomannus eldest sonne of Morindus, reigned. xj. yeres. A prince iust and religious: he renued the temples of his gods, and gouerned his people in peace and wealth. He builded Grantham, in Linconshire.

Graunthā built.

292. Archigallo, brother of Gorbomannus, was crowned king of britain. he was in conditiōs vnlike to his brother: for he deposed the noble men, and exalted the vnnoble. He extorted from men their goodes to enrich his treasurie: for which cause by ye estates of the realme,

realme, he was depriued of his royall dignitie, when he had reigned v. yeres. Kyng deprived.

ELidurus the third sonne of Mozinidus, and brother to Archigallo, was elected Kyng of Britayne: a vertuous & gentyl prince who gouerned his people iustly: As he was in huntyng in a forest by chance he met with his brother Archigallo, whome moste louyngly he imbraced: and found the meanes to reconcile him to his lordes: and then resigned to him his royal dignitie: when he had reigned. v. yeres. 286. 281.

ARchigallo thus restored to his royall estate: ruled the people quietly and iustly. x. yeares, and lyeth buryed at Yorke.

ELidurus aforenamed: after the deth of his brother Archigallo, for hys pity and Justice, by the generall consent of the Britains was again chosen Kynge. But he reigned not passynge two yeres, but that his yonger brethren Vegenius and Peredurus raised war againste hym, toke him prisoner: and caste hym into the Tower of London: Where he remayned durynge theyr Reygne. 272.

VIgeny⁹ & Peredur⁹ after the taking of theyr brother reigned together 270.

vii.

Pickering vii. yeres. Vigenius thã died, & Pere-
huylded. durus reigned after alone. ii. yeres. He
builded the towne of Pickering after
the opinion of dyuers writers.

861. EVdurus, the third time was made
King of Britayne, who cõtinued his
latter reigne honorably and iustly: but
beyng sore bruised with age and trou-
bles he finished his lyfe, when he had
no we lastly reigned. iiii. yeres, and
was buried at Carlile.

858. GOrbonian reigned in Britayne. x.
yeres.

248. MOrgan was crowned kyng of bri-
tayn, who guyded the realme pea-
cibly. xiiii. yearis.

324. EVerianus brother to Morgan suc-
ceded in the realme of Britaine. And
when he had tirannously reigned. vii.
yeares, he was deposed.

225. IVall was chosen King of Britaine
for his iustice & temperance, which
gouerned peacibly. xx. yeres.

107. RYmo gouerned this realme of Bri-
tayne. xvi. yeares. In his time was
great plentie and peace.

161. GEruncius reigned here in Britayne
xx. yeres.

173. CArillus reigned peacibly in britayne
x. yeres: he houg vp al oppressours of
the

the poore people: to geue enlample vn-
to other.

COilus succeded Catellus in the re-
aime of Britayn, who quietly reig-
ned. xx. yeares. 1631

POzer, a vertuous and gentill prince
reigned in Britain. v. yeares. 143

CYrinus king of Britain, through
his dronkennesse reigned but one yere. 138

FOlgen his sonne reigned two yeres
in Britayne. 137

Eldred, reigned in Britayn one yere. 135

Androgeus, likewise reigned one yere
in Britaine. 134

Varianus, the sonne of Androgius,
succeded his father in this realm of bri
tayne. He wholly gaue himselfe to the
lustes of the flesh, & reigned. iii. yeres. 133

Eliud, kyng of Britayne reigned. v.
yeares: who was a great Astronomer. 130

Dedantius king of Britayn reigned
v. yeares. 124

Detonus reigned in this land of Bri
taine. ii. yeres. 120

Gurgincus reygned. iii. yeares in
Britaine. 118

Merianus was kynge of Britayne
ii. yeares. 115

Bladunus gouerned Britain xi. yeys 113

Capenus reigned kyng of Britayne
iii. 111

iii. yeares.

108. Ouinus ruled Britain. ij. yeares.

106. Cilius reigned in Britain. ij. yeres.

104. BLedgabredus was. x. yeres kyng of Britaine. He delited muche in Musyke: and gaue hymselfe to the studye thereof.

94. ARchemalus was kynge of britayn ij. yeares.

92. ELdelus reigned kynge of Britayne iiij. yeares.

Signes in the ayre. In this tyme diuers prodigies wer sene, as globes of fyre, burstyng out of the ayre with great noyse.

88. ROdianus was Kynge of Britayne two. yeares.

86. REdargius reigned kynge of britaine iij. yeares.

83. Samuli⁹ reigned in britain. ij. yeres

81. Penisellus was made Kynge of britayne: who gouerned it. iii. yeres.

Pirrhus ruled britain. ii. yeares.

78. CApozus: was kyng of britayne. ii. yeares.

76. DInellus the sonne of Capozus, a iust and vertuous prince, gouerned this realme of britain. iiij. yeares.

74. HElius the sonne of Dinellus, reigned not fully one yere kig of britain

70. Howe the Isle of Ely Of this prince the Isle of Ely toke this name.

name, for that he there buylded a goodly palace wherin was his most delight to lyue: and also was there buried.

toke fyrst ẏ name,

LOd the eldest son of Hely succeded his father, and reigned. xi. yeares in britayne. As sonne as he was made kyng, he reformed the state of his common weale: for he amended his lawes, and tooke awaye all vsages that were naught: Moreouer, he repaired the Citie of Lōdon then called Troynouant, with fayre buyldings and walles: and buylded on the Weste parte therof, a stronge gate: whiche vnto this tyme retaineth the name of hym, and is called Ludgate. Finally he dyed, leauyng after him two sonnes Androgeus and Theomantius: who beynge not of age to gouerne, their vncle Cassiuelane obteyned the Crowne. London tooke the name of this Lud, & was called Ludston. He was buryed nere to the same Ludgate, in a Temple whiche he there buylded.

69. Lud builded Lon[illegible] from [illegible] don sto[illegible] to Ludgat.

CAssiuelana, the son of Hely, after the deth of his brother Lud was made gouerner of britaine, whiche he ruled. xix. yeares.

52.

In ẏ. viij. yere of his reign, Julius Cesar: who warred long in France, made

the

Julius Cesar his first voyage into Englād.

the first voyage of any straunger into this Realme, and afterwarde subdued it. When C. Julius Cesar had warred seuen yeres in France and Germany, comyng vnto that part where Calaice and Boloigne nowe stande, he determined to make warre into Britayne, whiche vntill that time remained vnfrequented and vnknowen of the Romains. His quarell was, because that in the warres of France, he perceiued the Frenchemen to haue much succour and aide from thens. Wherfore hauing prepared. lxxx. shippes, he sailed into Britaine: where at the first, being weried with an hard and sharpe battaile. And after with sodain tempest, his nauie almoste destroied: he retourned agayne into France, there to wynter his men. The next spring whiche was the yeare before Christ. li. His nauy being newe rigged and encreased, he passed the seas againe with a greater armye. But whiles he went towards his enemies on land, his shippes lying at anker, were again by tempest almost lost. for either they were driuen on the sādes where they stacke fast: or els though beatyng one an other, with force of the tempest, they were destroyde. So that

The secōd voyage of Julius Cesar.

all,

lx. were lost, the other with much labour were saued. Upon lande also his horsemen at the fyrste encountre were vanquished, & Labienus the Tribune slayn. At the second conflict, not without great danger of his men, he put the Britains to flyght, and pursued them to the riuer of Thames: on the further side wherof, Cassiuelan, with a greate multitude of people, was kepinge the banks, but they not able to resist ỳ violẽce & force of the Romains, hyd themselues in woodes, and with sodayn eruptions oftẽtimes inuaded them: but in the mean times their strongest citie, Troynouant submitted it selfe to Cesar, deliuerynge vnto hym hostages: whiche exaumple also the other cities followed: Whereby Cassiuelane after many losses was constreigned to geue pledges, and to agree that Britayne shoulde become Tributarie to the Romaynes. Then Cesar lyke a Conquerour with a greate nombre of prysoners sayled into Fraunce, and soo to Rome, where shortely after he was slayne with bodkyns. John Lydgate in his booke named the Serpente of diuision, wryteth, that Julius Cesar buylded in this Lande dyuers Ca-

London submitted to Julius Cesar.

Englandes first tributarie to the Romains.

The castels of Douer. Cantorb. Rochest. & the Tower of London built. Salisbury. Chich. and Excetor buylded.

stelles and cities for a perpetuall memorie: That is to saye, The castell of Douer, of Cantorbury, Rochester, and the Tower of London, the Castel and townes of Celars burye: takynge his name after Celar, the whiche is nowe called Salisbury. He also edifyed Celars Chester, that nowe is called Chichester, and the castelle of Excester. &c.

42.

Theomantius, the sonne of Lud, & nephue to Cassiuelane succeded in the realme of Britayne, and reygned quietlye xxii. yeres: and was buried at London.

59.

Cymbalinus, the sonne of Theomantius reigned King of Britayn. xxiv. yeares, and was buried at London.

When Celar Augustus the seconde emperour by the wyll of God hadde stablyshed moste sure peace thorough the worlde, oure Redemer Jesu Chryste, very God and man, vpon whom peace wayted, was borne in the. xii. yeare of the reigne of Augustus.

The birth of Christe.

From this place folowing, the yeres sens Christs birthe are placed in the margent, at the

the begynnyng of euery Kynges Reygne.

GUiderius, the fyrst: sonne of Cymbaline beganne his reigne ouer the Britaines, in the. xvij. yeare after the byrth of Christe our Sauiour. This man was valiant, hardy, welthy, and trustyng much in his strength, denyed to paye tribute to the Romains. For which cause Claudius the. v. Emperor came into Britain with a great power, to clayme againe the payment therof: & lastly slewe the sayde Guiderius, when he had reigned. xxviii. yeres. 17.

ARuiragus, the youngest sonne of Cymbaline, and brother of Guiderius, was ordeyned Kyng of Britayn: he reigned. xxvij. yeres. He slue Hamon nere to a hauen of the sea, and threw hym gobbet meale therin: wherfore it is now called Southampton. 45. Southampton, how it tooke that name.

Claudius the Emperour (after diuers happes of battaile toke kynge Aruiragus to his grace. And for so much as he perceiued hym to be a valiant prince in token of frendeship, gaue to hym his

Glouceſter buylded.

daughter in mariage, named Genilla. This Claudius buylded Glouceſter: and was there buried.

Firſt chriſteans in England

Some wryters affirme that in the yere after Chriſts incarnation. lxiij. came in to britaine ſent be S. Philippe the Apoſtle, Joſephe of Aramathe and .xj. other Chriſtians who buylded them a chapel in the Iſle of Aualon, ſens named Glaſtonberie.

S. Peter crucified, & S. Paule beheaded.

S. Peter by the tyrannye of Nero, was crucifed at Rome, after ỹ birthe of our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſte. lxviij. yeares: and S. Paul was there beheaded with the ſworde.

73.

MArius, the ſonne of Aruiragus, an excellent wyſe man was ordeyned kyng of Britayne. He reigned. iiij. yeres. In his time Rodrike kynge of the Pictes accompanied with the Scots, inuaded brytayn, and ſpoiled the countrey with ſword and fyre: againſt whō Marius with his knightes aſſembled in all haſte, and gaue them ſharpe battaile. Wherin Rodrike captayne of the Pictes was ſlayne, with a great numbre of his ſouldiors: to them which remained, Marius gaue inhabitaunce in the further parte of Scotlande. And foraſmuch as the Britains diſdained to

geue theyr daughters to thē in mariage they acquainted them with ꝑ Irish mē, and maried their daughters, & grewe in proces of tyme to a great people.

This Marius buylded the towne of Chester, and is buried at Carlyon.

Chester towne buylded.

COilus, the son of Marius, was ordeyned Kynge of the brutaines. He was brought vp euen from his young age in Italy among the Romains, and therfore fauoured them greatly, & payd the tribute truly. Some write, that he buylded the towne of Colchester, he reigned. liij. yeres, & was buried at Yorke.

126.

Colchester buylded.

LUcie, the son of Coilus was ordeined Kyng of brytain, who in al hys acts and dedes folowed the steppes of his forefathers, in such wise ꝑ he was of al men loued and dread. This Lucie in the. xciij. yere of his reigne aboute the yere of our Lorde. 187. sent letters to Eleutherius byshop of Rome, desyrynge hym to sende some deuout and learned men, by whose instructiō both he and his people might be taught the faith and religeon of Christ: wherof Eleutherius beyng glad sent into brytain. ii. famous clerkes. Faganus and Dunianus. By whose deligence Lu-

180.

The Christen faith receiued.

ese and his people of Britayne were instructed and baptised in the faythe of Christ. 1294. yeares, after the arrivall of Brute: The yere of Christe. 189. Lucius kyng of Britain, when he had reigned .xij. yeares deceased, and was buried at Gloucester: after whose death, for so muche as of hym remayned no heire, the Britaines betwene them selues fell at greate discorde and warre, whiche continued to the great disturbance of the realme about. xv. yeares. By meane of this forsayde discorde amonge the Britons, Seuerus was moued to make haste into this Countreye, as well to quiete the realme, as to kepe back the Pictes and Scots, which vexed them with warre: he caused a walle of turues and greate stakes to be made of the length of. 111. myles (or after some) repaired the wall of Adrian: It began at Tyne, & reached to the Scottishe sea. This Seuerus gouerned Britaine. 11. yeares, and was buried at Yorke.

Adrians wall, whiche is called scotish banke.

213. BAllianus Caracalla succeded his father in the Empire, and reygned vi. yeares. Of nature he was cruell and fierce, able to endure al payns and labors, & especially in warfare, wher-

to he

to he semed to be framed of nature.

IN Britayn was yet no Kynge: but the Emperor was accõpted as king, wherfore Carasius, a Britayn of lowe byrthe (but valiant and hardy in marciall dedes) purchased of the Emperour, the kepyng of the coastes of Britayne. By meanes where of he drue to hym many knightes of his countreye, and addressed deadly warre against the Romains, hauing the better hope, for that he heard of the deathe of Wallianus the emperor, who about this time was slain by one of his owen seruants. 1196

Alectus, a Duke of Rome was sente to subdue Carasius, whiche vnlefully vsurped the Crowne of Britayn: whiche Alectus vanquished Carasius: and lastely slue hym, whan he had reigned viij. yeares.

ALectus, the Romayn gouerned the Britayns after hee had subdued the land againe to the Romains: and vsed among them much cruelte & tyranny. Wherfore they intẽdyng vtterly to expel ỳ Romains, moued a noble mã called Asclepiodatus, to take on hym the kingdom: who gathered a great power and made sharpe warre vpon the Romains, and chased them from country 216.

to countrey, vntyll at lenghte Alectus kept hym at London for his moſt ſuretie: whither Aſclepiodat⁹ purſued hym and nere to that citie gaue him bataile: in whiche Alectus was ſlain when he had gouerned Britaine, vi. yeares;

Alectus ſlain.

232. ASclepiodatus, after Alectus was thus ſlain, belaied the citie of Lõdõ with a ſtrong ſiege, wherin was Leinus Gallus the Romain capitain, & ere it were long, by knightly force and violence, entred the citie, and ſlue the forenamed Gallus, nere vnto a broke there at that day runnyng, into which broke he threw him: by reaſõ wherof, it was called Gallus or Wallus brooke: and this day, the ſtrete where ſomtyme the broke ranne, is called Walbroke. After which victory Aſclepiodatus gouerned Britayn. xxv.

Walbroke in London

262. AT this time hapened a great diſcention in Britain betwene Aſclepiodatus their king, & one Coill duke of Colcheſter: wherby was raiſed a greuous warre, in whiche Aſclepiodatus was ſlain. And Coill toke on hym the kyngdome of Britayne, and gouerned the realme the ſpace of. xxvii. yeares.

Aſclepiodatus ſlaine

289. COnſtantius, a duke of Rome was ſent into Britayn to recouer the tribute:

bute: shortely after whose arriual, Coil which then was king, died: wherfore ye britains to haue more suertie of peace, willed this duke to take to wife Helena, the daughter of Coill, which was a wonderfull faire mayden, and therwith well learned. This Constantius when he had recouered the tribute, returned with his wife Helena to Rome as chief ruler in Britaine, who gouerned the same. xxj. yeares: he was buried at Yorke.

In this Constantius time, was S. Albon prothomartir of England, martyred at Verolan.

Constantine, the sonne of Constantius, succeded as well in the kyngdome of Britayne, as in the gouernãce of other realmes, that were subiect afore to his father. This Constantine was a ryght noble and valyant prince and sonne of Helena, a womã of great sanctimonie, and borne in Britayn. He was so myghty in marciall prowesse, that he was surnamed the great Constantine: and had the Fayth of Christe in suche reuerence, that alwaye moste studiously he endeuoured to augmente the same. In wytnesse of his belefe, he caused a Booke of the Gospell to bee 310.

caried

caryed before hym, and made the Bible to be copied out, and sent into all partes of the Empyre. Of this man the kynges of Britayne had fyrste the priuiledge to weare close crownes or Diademes: he reigned. xviij. yeares.

Close crownes in Englād.

OCtauius came into Britain, who is called in ẏ English Chronicles Octauian) reigned in this lande at the lest 54. yeres. In which tyme he was troubled with ofté warres by ẏ Romains.

283.

MAximus, sonne of Leonine, and cousyn Germayne to Constantine the great, was made kyng of Britain, This man was mighty of his handes: but for that he was cruell, and pursued somedeale the Christians, he was called Maximus the tyraunt. Betwene him, and one Conon Meridoke a Britain, was strife and debate, in whiche they both sped diuersly: but at length they were made frendes. Maximus reygned. viij. yeares. He made warre vpon the Galles, and sayled into Armerica, now called little Britain: and subduyng the countrey, gaue it to Conon Meridoke, to hold for euer of the kynges of great Britayn.

Little Britaine conquered.

S'. Vrsula i Egnlād.

Saint Vrsula, with the. 11000. vergins, whiche were sent into litle Britayne

tayne to be maried to the foresayd Conon and his knyghtes: were slaine of ye barbarous people beyng on the sea.

Gratian that was sent into Britayn of Maximus to defende the lande from Barbarians, toke on hym the kyngdome of Britayn and exercised al tyranny and exaction vpon the people: for which cause he was abhorred of all the Britains: and by them was slaine: when he hadde reygned fower yeres. Then was the realme a good space without heade or gouernoure: In the whiche tyme they were nowe and then very muche vexed wyth the foresayd Barbarous people, and other foreyn enemyes.

The scots and Pictes inuade Englande.

Nere about the yere of Christ. 427. the Britayns were inuaded agayne by the Picts and Scots: which not withstandyng the foresayde walle that was made by the Romains, spoiled the countrey very sore, so that they were driuen to seke newe helpe of the Romaines: who sent to them a company of souldiors: which again chased the Picts, and made a wall of stone of the thickenes of vii. foot, & in heyght 12. foot. Which thing when they had done comforting the britains, and admonishynge theym

A walle of stone betwene England and Scotland.

hereafter to truſt to their own mãhod & ſtrength, they returned again to Rome.

The Scottes and Pictes yet once agayne entred the lande of Britayne, ſpoylynge the countreye, and chaſyng the commons ſo cruelly, that they were altogether comfortleſſe, and brought to ſuche myſerie, that eche robbed and ſpoyled other, and ouer this, ỹ groũde was vntilled whereof enſued greate ſcarcitie and hunger, and after hunger death. In this neceſſitie they ſent for ayde to Aetius, thẽ Romaine capitaine beynge then occupyed in warres in a part of France: but they had no comfort at his hande. And therfore were forced to ſend ambaſſade to Aldroenus kyng of lytle britayne, to deſyre ayde and comforte: whiche they obteyned, in condition, that yf they atchieued the victory, Conſtantine his brother ſhold be made kyng of britayn: for to that day they had no gouernour. Whiche thyng of the ambaſſadours beynge graunted, the ſayd Conſtantine gathered a company of ſouldiors, and wẽt forth wyth them. And when he had manfully vanquiſhed their enemies, obteined the victory: accordyng to the promiſe made, he was ordeined their kyng, and guyded

The ſcots & Picts inuaded this Realme, ỹ Romains refuſe to defende: but rather loſe the tribute.

this

this lande.x.yeres.

Here endeth finally the dominion & tribute of the Romains ouer this lād, whiche had continued by the space of 483. yeres, from the tyme that Brute began to rule this land.1541. After the city of Rome was builded.1585.yeres 433.

Then it followed, that when Constātine brother of Aldroenus, had chased and ouercome the Picts and Scotes (as is beforesaid) he was crowned kyng of greate Britayne, and guyded the lande the space of.x.yeares in quietnesse.

In the court of Constantine Kinge of Britayne was a certaine Pict, in so greate fauour and authorinie wyth the kyng, that he mighte at all times come to his presence, who watchynge hys tyme, by secrete meanes trayterously slue the king in his chamber. The kynge slayne by a Picte.

Then Constantius his eldest soune, which for his soft spirit was made a monke at saincte Swethens in Winchester, by ꝑ means of Vortiger, duke of Cornewal, was taken out of ꝑ cloister, & made kinge: vnder whose name the forsaid Vortiger ruled all the lande and vsed great tirannie, the which Constantius was slaine of certaine Pictes A Monke made king of Englād.

whoune

The kynge slayne by Pictes.

whome Wortiger had ordeined for a gard to the kynges bodie. Wherof whē Wortiger had knowledge, he wept and makynge semblaunt of greate sorowe caused the kyng Pictes to be put to death, thoughe he in dede were the chiefe causer of theyr treason and murder. So this Constantius reigned but. v. yeares: And Aurelius and Uther, the kynges yonger brethren, fled into Britayne.

448. Plentie of corne.

VOrtiger was by force ordeined kyng of Britain, & gouerned the realme xvi. yeres; not without trouble. For the nobles of Britaine suspected, that Constantius was not murthered without his consent: and therfore alienated their myndes from hym.

In Britayn was so greate plentye of corne and fruite, that the lyke had not bene sene many yeares. Which plentye was cause of idelnes, glutony, lechery, and other vices: so that through theie incontinent and riotous lyuyng, ensued so great pestilence & mortalitie that the lyuing scantly sufficed to bury the dead.

Pestilence.

The Pictes and Scots also, hauing knowledge of the deth of their knightes,

les, whyche were slayne by Wortiger, for murderyng of the kynge: inuaded, and in moste cruell wyse spoyled the lande of Britayne.

The Scots and Picts spoiled this lande.

Wortiger beynge sore abashed, for so much as he knewe the myndes of his people to be alienated from hym: sent for the Sarons, named Angli, whyche had no place to dwell in: and gaue to them inhabitance in Kent. By their help and manhode in many batails he vanquished and droue back the Picts and other enemies: and therfore had them euer after in great loue and fauour.

Sarons entrying this realme.

Hengist, one of the captaynes of the Sarons, found meanes that Wortiger maried his daughter Rowan, a mayde of wonderfull beautie and pleasauntnesse, but a mysbeleuant and Pagane. For her sake, the kynge was deuorced from his lawfull wyfe: by whom he had. iij. sonnes. For whiche dede welnere all the Britaines forsake him: and the Sarons dayly encreased both in fauour, multitude and auctorite: and from this time sought alwaye occasion to extinguishe vtterlye the power of the Britains, and subdue the lād to them selfe, couenauntynge wyth the Britains, that they shuld attēd to their

Wortiger diuorce & maried Rowan.

worldly busynes: and the Saxons (as their souldiours) would defend ỹ land from the incursions of all enemies: for which seruice the Britains shuld geue to them competent meate and wages. And vnder this pretence caused more Saxons to be sent for, entendyng at conuenient tyme, by force to haue the lande in their subiection.

Pelagius heresye.

Saint Germain came into britayn to reduce them from the heresy of Pelagius, to the faith of Christ.

The Britaines considerynge ỹ dayly repaire of the Saxons into this realm shewed their kyng, the ieopardie that might therof ensue, and aduertised him to auoyde the danger, and expell them out of the realm: but all was in vaine.

Vortiger depriued.

For Vortiger, by reason of his wicke, bore suche fauor to wardes the Saxons that he would in no wise heare the cõcell of his subiectes. Wherefore they with one wylle and mynde depriued hym of his royall dignitie, and ordeyned to theyr Kynge, his eldest sonne Vortimerus.

464. Kyng poysoned.

VOrtymer beynge made Kynge, in all haste pursued the Saxons: And by hys marciall knyghthode, vanquished theym in .iiij. greate batailles,

great battailes, beſydes conflyctes and ſkyrmyſhes. Vntyll at length he was poiſoned by meane of Rowen his ſtepmother, after he had reigned vii, yeres.

VOrtiger obteined againe the kyngdom of great Britayn, and reigned after this time ix. yeares 174.

The Saxons in Britayne, by priuy guyle and treaſon, got the king Wortiger into their handes, and kept him as priſoner: and by that meanes conſtreyned the Kynge to graunte vnto theym: thre countreys in the land of britaine (that is to ſay) Kent, Suſſex, Suffolk and Norfolke. Then Hengiſt begann his dominon ouer Kent: and ſendynge for moo Saxons, to inhabite the other prouinces: ſhortly after made war vpon the britayns and ſoo chaſed theym, that hee kept his kingdome of Kent in peace and war. xxiiii. yeres.

Wortiger fled into Wales, and there buylded a Caſtell. Of which buildyng and longe ſette of the ſame, and of his prophet Merline the common voice of the people ſpeaketh many thynges.

Aurelie ſurnamed Ambroſe, and Vther, the brethren of Conſtantius kyng of britayne: why che was ſlayne by the treaſo of Wortiger, lauded with a Ma-

Vortiger burned.

uye of shyppes att Totnes: and by the healpe of britaynes, which gathered to the in al hast made war vpon Vortiger & burned him in his castell in wales,

481

Vreleus Ambrose, was ordeyned kyng of Britayn, which immediatlye hasted hym with an army towards Yorke, against Octa sonne of hengiste, who with hys saxons kepte the Citie where he discomfited, and tooke prisoner the sayd Octa

The second kingdome of the saxons

A Saron named Ella, with hys iiii sonnes and a company of Sarons landed in the south part of Britayne, slue the britons & chased manye of the into desertes & woods, and subdued the countreis of Southery, Somerset, Deuonshyre and Cornewall, which after was called the kingdome of southe Sarons

How portsmouth came by that name

A Saron named Porthe, lāded with his ii sonnes, at an hauen in southhamton shire, After whom, the hauen is named Portsmouth

The third kingdome of the Sayons,

The kingdome of the East Sarons began in britayne vnder a duke named Offa: The kingdome whereof conteyned Norffolk and Suffolke: the kings of that lordshipp were called Vffines: great murder & veration of the britains was at the entryng of those Sarons.

In

In the ende of Aurelie, hys reigne, Pascentius, the yongest sonne of Wortiger: who for feare of Aurelius fled in to Irelande, inuaded this lande with a great army. Aurelius died being poisoned when he had reigned xix yeares,

VVther, surnamed Pendragon, was crowned kynge of Britayne, and reigned. xvi. yeares. Hee was enamored vpon the dukes wife of Cornwall, and to obteyne his vnlefull lust, made warre vppon her husbande Gorelus, and slewe hym in battayle hee was buryed at Stonehing. 508

ARthur, the sonne of Wther Pendragon, a striplinge of xv. yeares of age began his reigne ouer Britayne, and gouerned the land. xxvi. yeares hauyng continual warr and mortal battayle wyth the saxons. 527.

Windesor castel builded

John Froisarde affirmeth, that kyng Arthure buelded the castell of Wyndesour: and there founded the order of the rounde Table.

The fourth kyngdome of the weste Saxons begannc in Britayn, vnder a Saxon called Cerdicus. They landed first at an haue in Norfolk called Yarmouth Wyth this Saxon Cerdicus, & hys people, Arthur hadd much trouble

The fourth kingdoume of the saxons

and war. This lordship, conteined the west parte of Englande, as Wilshyre, Somersetshyre, Barkeshyre, Dorsetshyre, and other.

Arthure, when after many and dyuers battayls, he hadde sette hys land, in some quietnes: hee betoke the rule thereof to hys nephewe Mordred, and with a chosen army sayled into France where he did meruailous thynges, and vanquished Lucius Hibertus, the Romaine Captayne, whiche thyng semeth not to agree with other hystoryes.

Mordred vsurpeth

Mordred, whyche hadde the gouernaunce of Britayne in the absence of Arthure, by treason was crowned kyng through the healpe of Cerdicus kyng of west Saxons. Of whiche treason when relation came to Arthur beyng then in Fraunce, with all haste he made backe to Britayne: where hee was mette of Mordred, whiche gaue to hym thre strong battayls, In ỹ whiche manye noble and valiaunt knightes perysshed. And lastely, in a battayle foughten besydes Glastenbury, Mordred was slayne. And Arthure wounded vnto the death. He was buryed in the valley of Aualon, and afterward es at Glastenbury.

Mordred slayne

Arthur wounded

Con-

COnstantine, kinsman to Arthure by assent of the Britons was ordeyned kynge of Britayne, and reigned thre yeres. Thys man was by the two sonnes of Mordred grieuously vexed. For they claimed the land by the ryght of theyr father: soo that betwene theym was foughten sundrye battayls: In the whyche la stelye the two brethren were vanquished and slayne. 543

Holy Gildas our countrim an clouercyshed in thys tyme, he was called Gildas the wise. Gildas the wyse

Aurelius Conanus a britayne rayled mortall war, agaynste Constantine the kyng: and after sore fyght, slew hym in the field, when he had reigned. iiij. yeares, and was buryed at Stonehing.

ANrelius Conanus, was crowned kyng of britayne: he was noble, hardy, and therwyth very liberal, but hee cherished such as loued strife and discention wythin hys Realme: and gaue lyght credence to theym, whyche accused other, wether it ryght or wrong. He imprisoned by strength hys vncle, whych was ryght heyre to the crowne: & died when he had reigned .iij yeares. 546

The kingdome of Northumberland began first in britayn vnder a Saxon The .v. and vi. kynge

named

Dorn of the Saxons named Ida. Thys prouince was firſt deuided into two kingedomes: The one was called Deyra, which conteyned the land frō Humber to Tine: the other Bzenitia, whyche included the countrey from Tyne to the Scottiſhe ſea. After this day ꝑ britaynes decreſed dayly in lordſhip and rule, and dzewe them towards Wales, ſo that the countrey about Cheſter was the chiefe of their lordſhipp.

548 Vortipozus, the ſonne of Codanus: was ordeyned kyng of Britayne: of whom is little memozy left: ſauinge ꝑ Guido teſtifieth, that he was a victozious prince: and that he in diuers battayles diſcomfited the Saxons: he reigned .xiij. yeares

99 a Malgo, a duke of Britayn, beganne his reygne ouer the britayns, and gouerned theim. xxxv. yeares, he was the moſt perſonable man of all the britons then liuing, and therewyth indued wyth knightly manhode: but he delited in the foule fyn of Sodomye: and therfoze was greately ſpoyled by hys enemies the Saxons.

The fyrſte warre betwene the Saxons Ethelbert, kynge of the Saxons in Kent, gaue battaile to Ceaulinus king of the weſt Saxons: in whyche fyghte

were

were slayne. ii dukes of Ethelberts, & him selfe wyth his people chased. This was the fyrst warr betwene the Saxons after they had land and dwelling within thys realme,

Careticus began to rule the britons: this man loued ciuile warre, & was odible both to god and to hys subiects they moued the Saxons to warre vpon hym: who toke from him a great part of hys lande. 586

The Saxons hearing of the discention betwen Careticus & his britons, beynge accompanied wyth Gurmundus kynge of Ireland, made war vpon Careticus, in suche wyse that he was fayne too take the towne of Cicester, wher they assaulted him so sore that he wyth hys men fledde from thence into Wales: by whyche meanes hee lefte a greate part of his dominion: and shortly after ended hys lyfe when he hadde reigned iij yeres. Gurmundus builded Gurmend chester

The Britaynes whiche were chased by their enemies into Wales (as is before sayd) held them in those parties, and assaulted the Saxons some while in one coaste and somtime in an other vnder sundry dukes, and so continued the space of xxciiii yeares 589.

A Summerie

In Britayne Ethelbridus gouerned the Northsaxons, who made such continuall warre vpon the Britons, and chased them so sore, that it is thoughte he slew mo of them, then all the other Saxons kynges. By this cruelitie, the fayth of Christe was almost vtterly extinguished amõg the Britains, whych hadde continued sence the tyme of Lucius aboute 400. yeares, and many of the Britaynes were chased oute of the Ilande, the reste remayned in Wales: who there kepte the Christen Faythe, which they had receiued.

Saxons hadde the whole possession of this realm

The britains being chased out of theyr countrey into Wales, the Saxons obteined the whole dominion of this Iãd: Sauing a part of Scotlãd which was subiecte to ꝯ Pictes and Scots: & the britons kept thẽselues in Wales.

S. August. came into Englande S. Austẽs of Cãtorb S. Pauls church in London & S Andrews in Rochest.

In Anno dñi. 596, S. Gregorie sente SAugustin Milit⁹ Just⁹, & John, with other lerned men to preach the christen fayth to the Angels: whych were first receiued of Ethelberte kynge of Kente, whom they cõuerted to the fayth, with diuers of hys people. Thys Ethelbert (as some write) firste began to buylde S. Austins in cantorbury S. Poules church in London & S. Andrews in Rochester

chester: he also excited a citisē of Lōdon to buyld the Abbey of Westmynster. 613

(Adwan duke of Northwales, was made soueraigne of the Britaynes, who commyuge oute of Wales gaue strong battaile to Ethelfride kynge of Northumberlande theyr moste deadly enemye: and in dyuers encountres soo discomfited the sayd Ethelfride, that he was forced to intreate for peace: After whych concord made betwene those ii. princes they continued all theyr lyfe tyme, as two speciall and louyng frendes, he reigned xxij. yeares.

Also about this tyme began ẏ kyngdom of Wercia or middle England vnder the strong painim & Saxon called Penda: whych lordship conteined Hūtingtonshire, Herefordshyre, Gloucestershire, and other, and was greatest of all other kyngdomes. Att that tyme reigned in dyners parts of thys lande vii. kynges.

The .vii. kyngdom

Edwyn kyng of Northumberlande was baptised of ẏ holy bishoppe Paulinus: and after hym, many of hys people: he for the refreshyng of wayfaring menne, ordayned cuppes and dyshes of yron to be fastned by such clere welles and fountains as did runne by the wayes

Paulinus builded the great churche at Lincolne

Iron cups fastned by welles & fountaines

ways hyde.

685 Cadwallyn the son of Cadwane began his reigne ouer the Britayns. He was valiaunte and myghtie, and warred stroungely vppon the Saxons: and made Penda kyng of Mercia tributarie to him: he reigned .xlviii. yeres and was buried at London in S. Martins church by Ludgate.

Fyrste Schole in Cambridg

Segeberte, kinge of Easte Angles or Northfolke, ordeyned good learning to be taught, and erected Schooles in dyuers partes of hys dominion, as hee sometyme hadde seene in Fraunce, By hym was the firste common Schole founded at Cambridge.

Penda kyng of Mercia warred vppon Oswalde the good and holy kynge of Northumberland: and slue hym in bat tayle with many of his knights

Oswye, the brother of Oswald obteyned the kyngdome of Northumberlande: who slue Oswyne his brothers sonne: and made Wilwaldus partaker of his kingdome.

the bishops se of Winchester

Kenwalcus kyng of West Saxons was restored to his kingdome by the helpe of Anna, king of east angles. He builded the byshops see of Winchester, and made Agelbert the firste bishopp of

this

that see. And after him was one named Wyne, of whome the citie tooke the name of Wynchester

Benet the monke, and maister of the reuerēd Beda, was famous in britayn This Benet brought fyrst the craft of glasyng into this lande.

Glasyng brought Englande

Cissa begun to builde thee abbey of Abingdon, and Erkenwalde bishop of London builded the abbeys of Chertsey, and of Barking in Essex. Chertsey in Southery was afterward destroied by the Danes.

The abbes of Abingtō Chertsey & Barkinge builded

683

CAdwallader was ordeyned Kynge of Britons, and ruled onely. iii. yeares, Hee vanquished and slewe Lothayre kyng of Kent, and Athelwolde kyng of South saxons, and then forsakyng hys kingly authoritie, he went to Rome, and there became a religious man, and was buried at sainct Peters church at Rom. He was at the last king of Britayne. And this lande after this tyme was called Anglia, and ẏ enhabitantes therof Angles or Englishmen, and the Britaynes were called Walshemen. This happened. 1791. yeares, or as sayeth Fabian. 1812. after that Brute fyrste arriued in this lande: After the conquest of Cesar 735. yeres:

Tle kinge became a monke

The Iland cailled vniuersally England

From

From the entryng of the Saxons vn-
der there leaders Hengist and Horsus
in the tyme of Wortiger. 2 3 6. or nere
there about.

Thus endeth the reigne of the Bri-
tons: and now foloweth the reigne of
the Saxons. And although the Saxõs
hadd deuides this realme into seuen se-
uerall kyngdomes: yet I wyll nowe
speake chiefely of the west Saxons in
order, because that (in proces of tyme)
they subdued the other Kynges, and
broughte it agayn into one monarchie.

899 One reyned amonge the weste Sax-
ons a noble manne of greate po-
wer and wisedome, and therwith va-
liant and hardy: in feates of armes ve-
ry expert, he mainteyned such war a:
gaynst the Kentyshe Saxons, that hee
constrayned theym to seke and intreate
meanes of peace, geuyng to hym for the
same great gyftes. This man builded
first the college of Welles, & the abbey
of Glastenbury: he payd ỹ Peter pens
first to Rome, when he hadd gouerned
the west Saxõs by the space of xxvii.
yeres, by the earnest labour of his wife
Etheldreda, which was an holy womã
and abbesse of Barking in Eller, gaue
vp his royal power, and becam a pore

The colleg of Wels, & the abbei of Glastẽburi newly buil ded.

The quene of west sax- ons abbesse of Barking the kynge her husband a religious

man man

man, & went to Rome on pilgremaige

After hym Ethelarde was kynge of west Saxons, in whose tyme the reuered Beda was famous, and wrote hys boke called Anglica historia, to Offrick king of Northumberland. Ethelarde reigned. v yeares. S. Beda 726

Cuthred was kinge of west Saxons This man made warre vpon Ethelwald of Mercia, and sped therin diuersly. In hys tyme appeared two blasing sterres, castynge as it were burnynge brandes towards the north. Hee reigned. xvi. yeres. Ethelwalde before named builded the abbey of Crowlande, two comets Crowlande abbey builded

The holy man Beda, which for hys learnyng & godly life, was renoumed in al ẏ world, ended his last day about the yere of Christe. 734. he in his lyfe compiled lxxviij, bookes Beda deceased

Sigeberte was made kynge of Weste Saxons: he was cruel & tirannous towards his subiectes & chaunged aun ciente lawes and customes, After hys owne will and pleasure. And because a certain noble man, somedeale sharpely aduertised him to change hys maners, he maliciously caused the same person to be put cruelly to death: And for so much as he continued in his malice, & 745

woulde

From the entryng of the Saxons vnder there leaders Hengist and Horsus in the tyme of Wortiger. 2 3 6. or nere there about.

Thus endeth the reigne of the Britons: and now followeth the reigne of the Saxons. And although the Saxõs hadd deuided this realme into seuen seuerall kyngdomes: yet I wyll nowe speake chiefely of the west Saxons in order, because that (in proces of tyme) they subdued the other Kynges, and broughte it agayn into one monarchie.

899 One reyned amonge the weste Saxons a noble manne of greate power and wisedome, and therwith valiant and hardy: in feates of armes very expert, he mainteyned such warre gaynst the Kentyshe Saxons, that hee constrayned theym to seke and intreate meanes of peace, geuyng to hym for the same great gyftes. This man builded first the college of Weiles, & the abbey of Glastenbury: he payd ỹ Peter pens first to Rome, when he hadd gouerned the west Saxõs by the space of xxxvii. yeres, by the earnest labour of his wife Etheldreda, which was an holy womã and abbesse of Barking in Eſſex, gaue vp his royal power, and becam a poore man

The colleg of Wels, & the abbei of Glastẽburi newly buil ded.

The quene of west saxons abbesse of Barking the kynge her husband a religious

man, & went to Rome on pilgremaige

After hym Ethelarde was kynge of west Saxons, in whose tyme the reuerēd Beda was famous, and wrote hys boke called Anglica historia, to Ofkrick king of Northumberland. Ethelarde reigned. v yeares. S. Beda. 726

COthred was kinge of west Saxons. This man made warre vpon Ethelwald of Mercia, and sped therin diuerſly. In hys tyme appeared two blasing sterres, castynge as it were burnynge brandes towards the north. Hee reigned. xvi. yeres. Ethelwalde before named builded the abbey of Crowlande, two cometes. Crowlande abbey buelded.

The holy man Beda, which for hys learnyng & godly life, was renoumed in al ỹ world, ended his last day about the yere of Christe. 734. he in his lyfe compiled lxxviij, bookes Beda deceased

SIgeberte was made kynge of Weste Saxons: he was cruel & tirannous towards his subiectes & chaunged auncient lawes and customes, After hys owne will and pleasure. And because a certain noble man, somedeale sharpely aduertised him to change hys maners, he maliciously caused the same person to be put cruelly to death: And for so much as he continued in his malice, & 745

woulde

kyng depri ved, & slayne by a swineherd

would not amend: he was depriued of all kyngly authoritie: and lastelye as a person desolate and forlorn, wandring alone in a wood, was slayn by a swineherde, whose lord and mayster (when he had reigned as king) he was wrongfully put to death, whenne he had reigned, iiii, yeares.

748 Winchomb abbey buil ded

KEnulphus, of the linage & bloud of Cerdicus fyrst kyng of west Saxons reigned in the kingdom xxxi. yeares

Kenulfe King of Mercia bu ilded ỹ abbey of Wynchcombe,

The abbey S. Albons builded

Offa, kynge of Mercia builded the abbey of saint Albons, hee chased the britons or walshemenne into Wales, and made a famous dike betwene Wales and the vtterbondes of Mercia, which is now called Offa dike.

Kenulphus as hee haunted to a woman, which he kept at Werton, was slayne by treason of one Clis, the kinsman of Sigebert, late kyng. Hee was buried at Winchester.

Kynge kenulphus slayne

778 It raynede bloud

BKithricus, of the bloude of Cerdcus, was made kinge of weste Saxons: and knyghtly ruled his lande ỹ space of xvii yeares: he maried one of the daughters of Offa, king of Mercia In his tyme it reigned bloude frome

heauen

heauen, whych fallynge on mens clothes appeared lyke crosses.

The Danes fyrst entred this land of Britayne, but by the strength and puissance of Brithricus, and other kynges of the saxons they were driuen backe, and compelled to voyde the land. Brithicus was poisoned by his wyfe Ethelburga. For whiche dede the nobles ordeined, that frome thence foorth thee kinges wyues shoulde not bee talled Quenes, nor suffred to syt with theim in plares of estate,

The danes first entred this land

kyng poysoned.

EGbert the Saxon whych by Brithricus was chased oute of the Realme, hauing knowledge of the deathe of Brithricus, returned oute of France and in so knightly wyse demayned him selfe, that he obteined the gouernmente of weste saxons, hee tamed the welshe men, vanquished, Berthulphus kynge of myddle Englande, and reigned as kyng ouer the more part of Englande, the space of xxxvii yeres, and was buried at Wynchester, in hys tyme The Danes wyth a great hoste, entred thys land the second tyme, and spoiled the Isle, of Shepey in Kent, agaynst whō Egbert the kyng addressed hym

The danes seconde entring thys land

wyth

with his power: whō the Danes forste to flee the fielde. After which time, som of the Danes continually abode in one place or other of this lande.

832 Anhospital for englishmē builded at Rome Onforde buylded.

EThelwolphus, the son of Egberte began his reign ouer the more part of England. He went to Rome, where he repaired the englishe schole, whiche was first foūded by Offa king of Mercia. This schole was after tourned to an hospitall for englyshemen, whiche cam to Rome, he first founded the vniuersitie of Oxenford, which some writers attribute to Offa, kinge of Mercia He reigned. xxiii yeares. and was buried at Winchester.

855

EThelwaldus, after the death of his father. began his reign in England he maried a woman, which his father had kept before as his concubine: and dyed when he hadde not reygned fully one yeare.

856. The Danes thirde entrynge this land

EThelbert, the brother of Ethelwold was made kyng ouer the more part of Englande, In the beginnyng of his reigne, the Danes entred the west part of the realm, and spoyled the countreye afore theym, til they came to Winchester and by strēgth toke it. But by the kyng and his dukes, they were forced

to leaue Wynchester, and in retyrynge towards the shyps, they lost a greate number of their men. He reigned viij. yeares, and was buried at Sherborn.

ETheldred the third sonne of Ethelwolphus, toke on hym ỹ gouernãce of Weste saxons, and other prouinces of England. He was a man framed of nature aswell to peace as warre. Amõg his subiectes, he was myld, gentil, louing and pleasant: against his aduersaries, seuere, fierce, valiant, and hardye. He lyued in continuall war with the Danes: whiche all the tyme of his reign, vexed this land with most deadly warres: he deuided the day in three parts. viij. houres to serue god. viij. to here suites of his people, and. viij. to take his slepe and rest. 893.

This king deuided the day & nyght in. 3. parts 8. hours to serue god 8 to here suites of his people. and 8. to take his slepe & rest.

A company of Danes landed in Northumberlande: and after many battailes, possessed and held that countreye, the space of. ix. yeares, and got also the Citie of Yorke. An other company of Danes entred the cõtrey of Norfolke where they slue ỹ holy king Edmond, which gouerned that prouince: because he wolde not forsake ỹ faith of Christ.

The danes landed in Northumberland.

Kyng Edmund slain

At Colingham abbey saint Ebbe abbesse cut of her nose & ouerlip, & persuaded

Women to kepe their

chastitye. suaded al her sisters to do the lyke that they beyng odible to ꝑ Danes, mought the better kepe their virginitie: in despite wherof, the Danes burned the abbey, and the Nunnes therin.

Also those Danes landed in Southrey, and went forward til they came to Readyng, and toke that towne and castel: at whiche tyme, whyle Ethelbred was busied against them, he had worde of the landynge of Offrike Kynge of Denmarke with an other company, to whome the kynge gaue many stronge battayles. But in the ende he was put to the worse, and receyued a wounde, wherof he died, when he had reigned. ix. yeares was buried at Wimborne.

Kyng Alain

872. ALured, the fourth sonne of Ethelwolphus began his reigne ouer the more parte of Englande, and reigned xxviii. yeares. He was wyse, discrete, and lerned, and fauoured good letters excellently wel. He buylded the house of Nunnes of Shaftesbury, and an other at Ethelyngley.

Shaftsbury & Ethelingsey buil ded.

First schole in Oxenford

By the counsayle of Mottus, Alured ordeined the first Grammer schole in Oxenford, and franchised the towne with many great liberties. He buyl-

ded

ded the newe minster in Wynchester, and there lyeth buried.

New abbey in Winch.

EDward, the elder sonne of Alured, began his reigne ouer the most part of England, and gouerned this lande well and nobly. xxiij. yeres. He buylded Hereford castell, and adioyned to his lordshyp all this Iland, sauynge onely Northumberlande, which was possessed of the Danes. He lyeth buried at Wynchester by his father, in the newe minster. he builded the monastery of S. Peter in Glocester.

901.

Kyng Edward the senior.

Herford castel built.

S. Peter in Glocester buylded.

925.

ADelstane, the sonne of Edwarde senior began hys reygne in Englande. He was a prince of worthy memorye, valyant and wise in all hys actes: and broughte thys lande to one Monarchye: for he expelled vtterlye the Danes, subdued the Scottes, and quieted the Welshemen. He reigned. xv. yeares, and lyeth at Walmsbury.

King crouned at Kingston.

940.

EDmunde, the brother of Adelstane tooke on hym the gouernaunce of this Realme: whose shorte reygne tooke from hym the renoume of most hyghe prayses that shoulde haue redounded to his posteritie: for he was a man disposed of nature to noblenes

and iuſtice: he reigned v. yeares and was buried at Glaſtenbury.

946. Crowned at kyngſtō.

Eldred ſucceded Edmunde his brother: for his ſonnes Edwine and Edgar, were thoughte to young to take on them ſo great a charge. This Eldred hadde the earneſt fauoure of the commons, becauſe he was a greate mainteyner of honeſtye, and alſo moſte abhorred naughty and vncuſtomely perſons for his expertnes in feates of armes, he was much commended. Whereby he quieted and kept in due obeiſance, the Northumbers & Scotes, and exiled the Danes. He reigned. ix. yeares, and was buried in the cathedrall churche of Wynchester.

955. Crouned at Kingſtone. A vicious kyng.

Edwine ſucceded his vncle Eldred in the kyngdome: of whome is left no honeſte memorye, for one heynous acte by hym committed in the begynnynge of his reigne. In the ſelfe daye of his Coronation, he lodaynlye withdrewe him ſelfe from his Lordes, and in the ſighte of certaine perſons, rauiſhed his owne kynſwoman, the wife of a noble man of his Realme: and afterwarde ſhewe her huſband, that he myght haue the vnlawfull vſe of her beauty: whiche acte, and for baniſhinge Dunſtane

stane, he became odible to his subiectes and of the Northumbers, & people of middle Englande, that rose agaynste hym was depriued, when he had reigned .iii. yeres, he was buried in the cathedrall churche of Wincheſter. The kynge depriued.

EDgae, brother to Edwine, began his reigne in Englande. He was a prince of worthye memorye, for hys manifolde vertues greatly renoumed: so excellent in iuſtice, and ſharp in correction of vices, aſwel in his magiſtrates, as other ſubiectes: that neuer before his dais was vſed ſelonye by robbers, or extortion & bribery by hais officers. He chaſtiſed alſo the great negligẽce, couetouſnes, & vicious liuyng of the clergy, he reformed, & brought them to a better order: of ſtature he was but litle, but of mynd valiaunt & hardy, and very expert in martial policie, he prepared a great nauye of ſhyppes, which he diſpoſed in .iiij. partes of hys realm, and had ſouldiours alway readye againſte the inourſions of forein enemies, he reigned .xvi. yeares. He builded Peters Bury, Thorney, Ramſey, and manye other, and was buried at Glaſtenbury. 959. Crouned at Bath: ſome ſay at Kingſton. This king builded & repaired Wiltõ, Peterborowe, Thorney, Ramſey, &c.

675. EDward the sonne of Edgar by hys fyrst wife, beganne his reigne ouer this realme, contrary to the mynd and pleasure of Elfride hys stepmother, and other of her alliance. In all kinds of honest vertue, this man myght well be compared to his father: and began his Reygne wyth suche modestie and myldenesse, that he was worthylye fauoured of all men: Excepte onelye Elfride, whiche euer bare a grudge againste hym: for so muche as she desyred to haue the gouernaunce of the Realme, for her owne soonne Egelred. And whyle he was huntynge in a forest (by chaunce) he lost his companye, and rode alone to refreshe hym at the castell of Corffe: where by the counsayle of his stepmother he was traiterouslye murthered, as he satte on his horse: When he had reigned. iij. yeares. He was buryed at Shaftsburye. The foresayde Elphred afterwarde takynge greate penance, buylded Almesbury and Warwel: In whiche Warwell she after lyued a solitarie lyfe tyll she dyed.

The kyng murdered.

Almesbury & Warwel buylded.

EGelrede or Etheldrede, the sonne of kyng Edgar and Elphrede, was ordey-

ordeined kyng of England, and crow= The kyng
hed at Kyngston. In his tyme the crowned at
Danes arriued in sundry places of En= Kyngston.
glande: as in the Ile of Thenet, in
Cornewalle, and Sussex. In con=
clusion, for auoidyng of further daun
ger, he was compelled to appeace them
with greate summes of money: but
when the money was spent, they fell
to newe robbynge. And to augmente
the kynges sorowe, Elphicus that then
was admirall of Englande, traite=
rously fled to the Danes. And after, be=
yng reconciled, fledde to them the se=
conde tyme.

The bloudy flixe, the burnyng feuer
with diuers other maladies vexed the
people throughout all Englande.

Swaine Kinge of Denmarke re=
pented of the former couenauntes,
made with the Englishe men, with a
stronge armye entred Northumber=
lande, and so wente foorthe tyll he London be
came to London, which he besieged= sieged.
and destroyed the countrey of Kent.
Egelred dispairynge of all recouerye,
fled to Richard duke of Normandy:
and then possessed Swayn the hole
kyngdome of this realme: who spoiled
the landes of S. Edmunds. But after

his death succeded Canutus his sonne who inclosed the same wyth a depe diche, and graunted to theinhabitants therof, great freedome. And after buil-ded a churche ouer the place of his se-pulture, and ordeined there an house of monkes enduyng them with fayre pos-sessions.

S. Edmū-des bury buylded.

The Englyshmen sent agayn for Ethelred out of Normandy, who by the helpe of the Normās, and present assi-stance of his commons expelled Cana-tus, but shortly Canutus returned a-gain into Englande, where he spared nothing that myght be destroyde wyth sword and fyre. In whiche tyme king Ethelred ended his life, when he had reigned. xxxvii. yeares, and was bu-ried in the north Ile of Paules church in London, aboue the altar. In the se-conde yeare of this Kynges reigne a greate parte of the city of London was wasted with fyre: But ye shall vnder-stand, that the citie of Lōdon had most housyng and buyldyng from. Ludgate to ward Westminster: & littel or none where the chiefe or hart of the Citie is now, excepte in diuers places was housing. But they stode without order. So that many townes and cities, as

A great fire in London.

Cantor-

Cãterbury, Yorke, and diuers other in England, passed London in buildyng. But after the conqueste it increased, and shortely after passed and excelled all the other in the .xvj. yere of his reigne he erected a Bysshoprike in Cornwall, placyng the bysshops see in the citie of Exceter.

Bishops see at Exceter.

EDmunde the son of Etheldred, a yong man of lusty and valiant courage in martiall aduentures, both hardy and wyse, and one that coulde very well endure all paynes: Wherfore he was surnamed Ironside was by the citysens of London chosen to be kynge: but the more part fauored Canutus the Dane. By meanes wherof, betwene those two princes were foughten many great battails: in the whiche eyther party sped diuersly to the great slaughter of them that toke their parts. But lastly it was agreed, that the two captains should trie their quarell betwen themselues only. In whiche fight, although Edmond semed to haue the vpper hand: yet he cõdescended to deuide the realme, and make Canutus felowe with him in the kingdome.

1016.

Edmond. Ironsyde.

An Englishe Earle called Edricus, which by his falshode wrought muche hurte

hearte to his naturall countreye', lastly was aucthor of the death of the noble Edmunde. And therof hym selfe brought first knowledge to Canutus, saying in this wise: Thus haue I done Canutus, for loue of thee. To whome he aunswered, sayinge: For my loue thou haste murdered thyn owne soueraigne Lorde, whome I loued moste entierly: I shall in rewarde thereof, exalte thy head aboue all the Lordes of Englande. And forthwith commaunded hym to be beheaded, and his heade to be set on the hyghest gate of London. These princes reigned together. ii. yeres. This Edmund was buried at Glastenbury.

A iust reward.

1018. CAnutus beynge stablished in the kyngdome, he had knowlege howe Olanus kynge of Norway in his absence inuaded the countrey of Denmarke: wherfore in all hast he sped him thitherwards: & by the mãhod of the englishe souldiours, obteined of them a noble victory, and recouered Norway to his seignorie. Wherfore when he returned into Englande, he demeaned hym toward all men as a sage gentyll and moderate prince, and so continued xx. yeares, he subdued the Scotes, wher-

whereby he was kinge of. iiij. kyng-
doms, that is to saye, of Englande,
Scotland, Denmarke, and Nor-
waye. And after his death was bu-
ried at Sainct Swithins in Win-
chester.

HArold, the sonne of Canutus, by his wife Elgina, for his swyftnes surnamed Harefoote, began his reigne ouer this realme of Englande. In the begynnynge he shewed some token of cruelitie, in that he banyshed his step-mother Emma, and toke from her suche iewels and treasure as she hadde. He reigned. iii. yeares. He was bu-ried at Westmynster, and after at S. Clementes without Temple barre. 1038

HArdikenutus, kyng of Denmarke, after the death of Harolde, was or-deyned Kynge of Englande. He for the iniurie done to his mother Emma, caused the corps of Harolde to bee ta-ken out of the sepulchre: and smytynge of the head, caste it with the body into the riuer of Thames: where by a fy-sher it was taken vp, and vnreuerent-ly buried at S. Clementes) as afore is sayd. He burdened his subiectes with exactions and tribute: and in meat and drinke was soo prodigalle, that hys tables 1040

tables were spreade. iiij. tymes in the day, and the people serued with greate excelle: when he had reigned. iij. yeres, he died sodeinly at Lambeth, not without suspection of poysonyng, and was buried at Wincheſter: After whose death the Danes were beaten, slaine, and driuen out of this land, into theyr owne coũtrey. xxviij. yeares after that Swayn began to reigne.

1043. EDwarde, the sonne of Egelrede or Etheldred, by the aduice of Godwyne and Leofricus Erle of Chester, after the death of Hardikenutus, was sẽt for out of Normãdy to take on him the gouernance of this realme, whiche he guided with muche wisedome and Justice, from whome issued as out of a foũtaine, very godlinesse, mercy, pitie, and liberalitie toward the poore, & gentilnes and iustice towards al men: and in all honest lyfe, gaue most godly exaumple to his people. He discharged the Englishmen of the great tribute called the Dane gelt, which was often before tyme leuied to the impouerishynge of the people. He subdued the Welshmen, whiche rebelled.

William bastarde. William bastard duke of Norman, die, about this tyme came with a good ly coũ-

ly company into Englande: and was honorably receiued, to whom the king made great chere. And at his retourne enriched him with great giftes & pleasures: and (as some write) made promise to him, that if he died without issue, the same William shoulde succede hym in the kyngdom of England.

Harold the sonne of the Erle Godwin, went to Normãdy: wher he made faithful promise to duke William, that after the death of Edward, he woulde kepe the kyngdome to his behalfe: on which condicion, he brought with him at his retourne his brother Tosto.

Kyng Edward finished his last daye when he had reigned foure and twenty yeares, vii. monethes and odde dais. He purged the olde and corrupt lawes and picked oute of theym a certayne, whiche were moste profytable for the commons. And therfore were they called the common Lawes. For restitution wherof, happpened diuers commotions and insurrections in this Land. He was buried at Westminster. The lawes of S. Edwarde.

Harolde, the eldest sonne of Earle Godwyne, beynge of greate power in Englande, and therwith valyaunt and hardye, tooke on hym the gouernaunce 1066.

gouernaunce of this lande, nothynge regardyng the promyse that he made to Wyllyam, duke of Normandye.

Wherfore whenne Wyllyam sente to hym Ambassades, admonyshynge hym of the couenauntes that were agreed betwene them. Harolde would in no wyse surrendre to hym the kyngdome, whiche Wyllyam claymed, not onlye for the promise that was made to him: but also bycause he was the nexte of kyng Edwards bloud.

Whenne Wyllyam Duke of Normandye perceiued, that he coulde not by any meanes bryng Harolde to fulfylle hys promyse, nor by treatie to yelde vnto hym the kyngedome: Wherfore he entred the lande, to whome Harolde gaue stronge and sharpe battayle. In the ende whereof, Wyllyam chased the Englishemen, slewe Harolde, and obtayned the gouernance of this lande, when Harolde had reigned but.ix.monethes. He was buryed at Walthamabbey, whiche he hym selfe had buylded, and was the laste that reigned of the bloude of the Saxons in this Realme.

Waltam abbey.

Kynge

Kyng William Conqueroz.

Anno Regni. i.

Illyam Duke of Nozmandy, surna med Conqueroure, Bastarde sonne of Roberte the syxte Duke of ꝑ duchye, and nephew vnto kynge Edward the Confessour, beganne his dominion ouer this Realme of England, the. xiiij. daye of October, in the yeare of oure Lozde. 1067. and deceased in the yeare 1087. The nynth daye of September, and reigned xix. yeares. xj. monethes, lackyng fyue dayes. He vsed greate crueltie towarde the Englyshemenne, burdenynge them with greuous exactions: By meane whereof he caused diuers to flee the lande into other coũtreyes. And lyke as hee obteyned the kyngdome by force and dent of sweard so he chaunged the whole state of this cõmon weal, and ordeined new lawes at his pleasure, profitable to himselfe: but greuous and hurtfull to the people This William was wise and politike riche and couetous, and loued well to be mag-

1067.

be magnified. He was a layze speaker and a great dissembler. A man of comly stature, but somdeale grosse bealied: sterne of countenaunce, and stronge in armes, and had great pleasure in huntynge, and makinge of sumptuous feastes.

Anno. 2.

1068. The towne of Excetour, and the Northumbers rebelled, whiche were both subdued, and greuously punished.

Two castels buylded at yorke one other at Notingham, an other at Lincolne.

This kynge William buylded foure stronge castels: Twayne at yorke, one at Notyngham, an other at Lincolne. whiche he furnished with garrisons of Normaynes..

Anno. 3.

1069. CAnutus kyng of Denmarke beynge encouraged therto by certayne Englishe outlawes, inuaded the Northe partes of Englande, and passed thorough to yorke: from whens he was driuen backe by Wylliam, and forced to flee into his owne countrey.

Anno. 4

1070. The Scots with their kynge Malcolyne, inuaded Northumberland, and spoyled the countrey.

Anno.

Anno.6

Kynge William by the counselle of the Erle of Hertford caused the money and ryches of the abbeys to be brought into his treasorye: he made also the new Forest in the countreye of Southampton, for ye atchiueing of which enterprise he was forst to cast downe diuers townes & churches. xxx myles of lengthe, and replenished thee same wyth wylde beastes, and made sharpe lawes for the maintenaunce & increase of the same, 1072 The newe forest

Anno.10

Roger erle of Hertford & Ranulphe earle of Norffolke conspired agaynste Kinge William beyng in Normandye, bothe whiche were by him outlawed, and chased oute of thee Realme. And Waldiffe that was duke of Northumberlande, & Earle of Huntingdon and Northampton (who vttered the conspiracie) was beheaded at Winchester, and buried at Crowland 2076 Execution

Anno.13 1079

At this time Osmalde Bysshoppe of Salisbury was famous in Englande. The Kyng gaue the Erledome of Northumberlande to Walter bysshoppe of

Durham, who was after slayne by the men of Northumberland

Anno. 15

1081 ROberte the eldest sonne of William inuaded his fathers Duchie of Normandye, where wyth William beynge gretly displeased: gaue his son a strong battayle, in which it fortuned Roberte to mete vnwares in the field with his father, and bare him to the earthe. But perceiuinge by the voyce who it was forthwith hee lepte from hys horse, and saued his father. By whiche deede hee was reconciled, and peace betwene, them was a greed

Anno. 16

1082 Aboute this. xvi. yere, earle Maryn erle of Shrewsbury, made two abbeis wherof the one was in the suburbes of Shrewsbury, & the other of Wenloke.

Shrewes, & Wēlok abbeis built.

Anno 19

1085 KYnge William caused a newe manner of tribute to be leuied throughe oute thys realme, for euerye hyde of lande (that is twentye acres, vi. s. And not longe after, commaunded a valuation to be taken of all landes, fees, and possessions, and diligent search also to be

The number of men cattell and hids of lād noted in engiand

be made, what number of men and cattell were within this lande. And accordyng to the quantitie & number thereof, gathered an other payment

A greuous exaction

Anno, 20

Englande was vexed wyth manye plagues, For greate morayne fell emonge cattell, brennynge feuers, and honger amonge people, greate bareynnesse vpon the earth, and muche hurt was done in manye places. by the misfortune of fyre: & specially in London For a part of Poules was brente ỹ vii. of July. Kinge Williã builded the abbei of Battell in Sussex: He ended his lyfe the ix, day of September, and was buried at Caue in Normandy, he had. v thildren, Roberte, to whome he gaue Normandy Richard, who dyed in hys youthe. William Rufus, and Henrye, whiche were kynges after hym, And one daughter, named Adela, who hee gaue in, mariage too Stephen Erle of Bloys, who got on her Stephen that after was kyng of England

1086.

gret plags

A parte of Paules church brēt Battel abbey

William Rufus or William the red kynge.

Anno regni. i.

1087 WIlliam Rufus, the seconde sonne of William conquerour beganne hys reygne the ninth daye of September in the yere of our Lord 1087, and deceased in the yere of our LORDE 1100. the firste daye of August he reygned xii. yere xi. monethes lacking viii. dayes. He was variable and inconstant very couetous and therwithall cruel. He pilled the ryche, and oppressed the poore, And caused manye to lose theyr landes for small causes. And what he thus gott by pillynge he prodigally spente in greate banketting and sumptuous apparell.

Robert Curthoise his elder brother came wyth an armie into England, agayne William, wherof when the sayd William had knowledge, he entreated peace.

1088 Anno. 2

DIuers Lordes of this realme conspired agaynste William, and also

saulted diuers townes wythin Englād they stirred agaynst hym Robert Curthoyse duke of Normandy, the seconde time. But William vanquished thee traitours, chased theym oute of thys realme, and made peace wyth his brother Robert. Thys yeare was a greate earthquake, the 3. Idus of Auguste, that ouertorned manye houses and churches in Englande

A gret erthquake

Anno. 3

1089

The Scottes spoyled Northumberland, Wherfore williā Rufus prouided a nauy and sayled thither: wherafter diuers skirmishes a peace was concluded.

Anno, 4

1090

A Great tempest fell on saīnct Lukes day in sundry places of England, & specially in Winchecombe: where a great parte of the steple was ouerthrowen with thundring & lightning: and in London the wynd ouer tourned, vi. hundred houses, and the roofe of Bowchurch in Cheape.

The roofe of Bowchurch & fyue hundred houses blowen down

Anno. 5

1091

In this yere William Rufus wente into Northūberliā, & repaired such holdes & castels, as the Scots by their

warres had impayred: & builded other there besydes, as the newe castell on Tyne. &c. This. v yere the roofe of Salisbury Church was cleane consumed with lightnyng

Newcastel vpon Tine builded

sals. church brent

Anno 6.

1092 In England fell wonderfull aboundance of raine: and after ensued so gret frost, that horses and cartes passed commonly ouer great riuers: when it thawed, the gret cakes of yce brake down many great brydges

greate frost

Normandy morgaged.

Robert Curthoise duke of Normãdy layd his dukedome to pawne to his brother William of Englande for tenne thousande poundes

Huge Lupus Earle of Chester sente to Normandye for Ancelme, to builde an abbey of Chester, whyche after builded, and then was made archebishoppe of Cantorbury: and after was exiled by William Rufus

Chester abbey builte

Anno. 7.

1093 Malcoline kynge of Scottes for displeasure takeu with William Rufus inuaded the marches of England: & in Northumberland was slayne wyth hys elbest sonne Edwarde, by Roberte Woubray Erle of that prouince

The kinge of Scottes slayne

This

Anno. 8

England and Normandye were greued with exactiõs, and murreyn of men so sharply, that tillage of the earth was layed asyde for x. yere, wherby ensued great hunger and scarsity the yeres folowing, 1094 Gret morreine of mẽ

Anno. 10

The x. yere was sene a blasing sterre o. great brightnes. 1096

Anno. 11,

Aboute this time William Rufus ouilded westminster hal, who misliking the same, for that it was so smal was determined to make a bigger, and that it shoulde serue for a chamber. 1097

Anno. 12

This yere the ryuer of Thames rose so hye that it drowned many townes in Englande, and at Finchauster in Barkeshire a wel cast oute bloud as before it had done water, and after by the space of xv. dayes greate flames of fyre was sene in the elemente. 1098 gret flouds A wel caste out bloude & flames of fyre sene in the elemẽt.

Anno, 13

Williã Rufus being at his disporte of hũting by glaũsing of an arrowe that Walter Tyrell a french knight did shotte was wounded to deathe in the newe 1099.

newe forest in Hampshire, on a Lammas day: and buried at Winchester

King Henry the first called Beauclerke

Anno. Reg. 1

1100 HEnry, the brother of William Rufus, and the first of that name, for hys learninge called Beauclerke, began his dominion ouer this realme, the first daye of August, in the yeare of our Lord 1100. and reigned xxxv. yeares iiii monethes and one day, he toke to wyfe matild the doughter of margaret quene of Scots the doughter of S. Edwardes nepheue.

Anno. ii

1101 RAnulphe bishopp of Durham procured Robert Curthoise duke of Normandye, to warre vppon hys brother Henry for the crown of England, who assembled a strong army, and landed at Portsmouth. But by meditation peace was made on this condition, that Henry should pay three thousande markes yerely to duke Robert.

Tribute to the duke of Normandy

Anno. 3 This

This yere the churche & hospitall of sainct Bartholomew in Smithfield was begon to be founded by a minstrel of the kynges named Rayer: And after finished by good and well disposed citizēs of the citie of London, and especially by Richarde Whittington This place of Smithfielde was att that daye a laystowe of all ordure of fylth: and the place wher felons and other transgressours of the Kynges lawes were putt to execution. 1123.

The priory & hospitall of S. Bartholomewe in Smithfield begon to be builded

Anno. 4

Robert Duke of Normandye comming into England by the entreatie of kynge Henry & his wife releasd to hym the tribute of three thousande marckes. 1103.

Anno. 5

But it was not long ere that by meanes of yll report great malice was kindled betwene the two brethren: And deadly warre sprange, in the ende whereof, Robert was taken and kepte in perpetuall prison in Cardeffe, by his brother, who immediatly seised the dutcheye of Normandy, and held it in his possession. 1104

Syr Robert le Fitzhā builded Tewkesbury, and there was buried

Tewkesbury abbey builded

Anno. 6 Mo-

1105 Anno.6

Rebellion

RObert Earle of Shrewesburye, and William of Cornewall, rebelled agaynste kynge Henry, and were taken and condemned to perpetuall imprisonment.

Anno.7

1106

IN England appered a blasinge starre betwene the south and the weste, and

A blasynge starre

agaynst that in the east apered a greate beame (as it were) stretching to warde ꝑ starre, and shortly after were sene two moones, the one in the easte, and thother in ꝑ west. This yere prior norman founded the priorie of the holy trinitie called christs churchin lōdō next vnto algat

Christes churche in londō buil ded

Anno.9.

1108

HEnry the emperor desyred to wife Maude, ꝑ eldest daughter of kīng Henry of England, being then but .v. yeres of age

Anno.10

1179

IN the.10. yere of his reigne, the king maryed Roberte hys basterde sonne, of Mabel daughter & heyre of Robert Fitzham, and made hym the fyrste earle of Gloucester who after buylded the strong castel of Bristowe, and the priorie of sainct James in the northsyde of ꝑ same cittie, wher his body was buried

The strong castel of bristow buylte

Anno

Anno.13

AT Shrewesbury was a great earth quake, and the ryuer of Trente was so dryed that the space of one day meane went ouer dryshod. And this yeare the kyng buylded the abbey of Hyde without the wales of Winchester that of old time was within the wales. 1111 A gret erthquake Hyde abbey buylded

A blasing sterre appeared some after and therevpon folowed a hard winter, death of men, scarsitie of victuals, and mozayne of beysts. A blasing sterre

Anno,15

King Henry gaue his daughter in mariage to the Emperour wyth greate dower and made William his sonne Duke of Normandy, wherof began the vsage and custome that the kinges of England made theyr eldest sons dukes of Normandy 1114

Anno.18

LEwes inuaded Normandye wyth muche cruelty, and toke the city of Reignes in Cauise. wherfore king Henri assembled a strong armye, mette wyth Lewis in plaine field, and fought with him a cruell and deadly battell: in the ende wherof Lewes was ouercome, & constreined to flee. Henry recouered the towne of Reignes 1117

Anno

Anno 20.

1119. William Duke of Nourandye and Richard the sones of king Henry of England and Mary his doughter, Rychard earle of Chester, with hys wyfe, the kinges nece, and other to the noumber of 160 persons passyng from Normandie into England, by ouerlighte of the shyppe mayster were drowned, sauynge one butcher, whyche escaped the danger.

The kings children drowned

Anno. 24

1113 In this yeare the abbey of Readynge was begunne to be builded by kinge Henry the first: he also builded Tilleter Wyndesore: and Woodstoke wyth the parke.

Readinge, bey Tilleter Windsor & Woodstock builded.

Anno. 17

1126. The graye friers came nowe first into Englande, and hadde their fyrste house at Contorbury.

Graye friers

Maude the daughter of kynge Henrye after the deathe of her husbande the Emperoure, came into England to her father

Anno. 28

1127 The order of saynct Johns Hospitals Templers, and other lytle began first at this tyme

Anno. 12.

In

IN this yeare began Fontains abbey. .1131.
Geffreye Plantagenet Erle of Angew maried Maude ye empresse daughter of kynge Henry: of whiche, ii. descended Henry the seconde whiche reigned after Stephen.

Fonntains abbey builded

Aboute this tyme was builded the priorye of Norton in thee prouince of Chester, by one William, the sonne of Nichole. Also the abbeye of Combremore in thee same prouince was builded abonte the same time

The priory of Norton & the abbey of Combremore builte

Robert Curthois dyed in prison, & was buried at Glocester.

33.

HEnry kynge of Englande because he hadde none issue male, ordeyned that his daughter Maude, whiche had ben Empresse shoulde succede hym in the kyngdome. 1132.

Anno. 36

KYng Henry of Englande beynge in Normandy, wyth a fall of his hors toke his death, and was buried at Readyng: when he had reigned. 35 yeares. iiii. moneths, and one day 1135

Kynge Stephen

Anno Regni. i.

Stephen

Tephen Earle of Boloyne, ꝑ ſon of the erle of Bloys and Adela, William Conquerours daughter, and nephewe to Kinge Henry ꝑ firſt toke on him the gouernaunce of thys realme of England the ſecond daye of December, in the yere of our lorde .1135, and left the laune ꝑ xxv day of October, in ꝑ yere of our lord .1154 ſo that he reigned xviii. yeres, v. monthes, & xviii, days. Although he had contenuall warre, yet dyd he neuer burden his cõmons with exactions. He ſemed in this blame worthy, that contrarye to hys othe made to Maude the daughter of Henry, he was thoughte vnlaſtiye to take on him the Croun. For which cauſe he was vexed with warres all the tyme of his reigne

At this tyme was great trouble and ſlaughter in England: for ſomuche as diuers of ꝑ nobles mainteyned Maude the empreſſe agaynſt Stephen, whiche was in poſſeſſion of the croune.

Kinge Stephen made warres agaynſt Dauid of Scotlande, becauſe hee refuſed to do hym his homage, for Northũberland, & huntingdon, which he held

by

by his wyfe. In this warre the Earle of Glouceſter was taken. But att the lengthe Stephen made peace, and agreed with Dauid king of Scots, and receiued of him homage, after that hee had wonne from him certaine townes and caſtelles, and gaue to Henry the ſonne of Dauid, the erledom of of Huntingdon. Anno. 2

STephen paſſed ouer into Normandy agaynſt Geffrey erle of Angewe the huſband of Maude the empreſſe, which was right heire to the crowne, & when he had quieted the prouince hee made Euſtace his ſonne duke of Normandy, and ioyned frendſhip and league wyth Lewes king of France. Anno. 4. 1136

DAuid kyng of Scots in moſte cruell wiſe inuaded Northumberland wher by meane of Thurſton byſhop of yorke, the Scots had an ouerthrowe & ſlaynge in gret number, and Dauid was conſtrayned to geue his ſonne Henrye in hoſtage for ſuertie of peace, 1138

Anno. 6

MAude the Empreſſe came into this lande out of Normandy, by ayde of Robert erle of Glocester, & Ranulphe of Chester, made ſtrong war vpō kyng Stephen. In thend wherof the kinges 1140

King Stephen taken priſoner.

partie

partie had the woꝛse, and him selfe take̅ pꝛisoner, and sent to Bꝛistow. But the kentishemen and Londoners, kauou-eyng the kyng, warred vpon the rebel-les, and toke Robert erle of Glouce-ster But shoꝛtlye after, bothe the kynge and the duke were deliuered out of pꝛi-son by exchaunge. And Stephen assem-blynge a stronge armye, in suche wyse pursued hys enemies, that hee foꝛced Maude to foꝛsake the Realme.

Stratfoꝛd abbey buil-ded

Aboute thys tyme was founded the abbey of Stratfoꝛde Langthoꝛn within iiii. myles, of London, by a Knight cal-led sir William de mount Fichet.

Anno. 10

1144 Aboute this tyme the Jewes cruci-fied a chylde vppon Easter daye att Noꝛwyche in deꝛision of Chꝛiste and his religion.

Anno 11.

1149 Geffreye Plantagenet, the husbande of Maude the Empꝛesse (who hadde longe continued the warres agaynste kynge Stephen (wanne fꝛome hym the Duchye of Noꝛmandye: and stꝛeight there vppon dyed: and hys sonne

Henry

Henry succeded in the dukedome.

Anno. 12.

STephen after long warre and much trouble, was agayn crouned at Lincolne, but Robert Earle of Glocester made new warre vpon him: in whiche he had the vpper hande of the kynge at Wilton, so that the kynge was fayne to haue fallen into Roberts danger: and escaped with much paine. 1146.

Anno. 15.

THis yere the riuer of Thames was so stronglye frosen, that hoyse and cart passed ouer vpon the yce. 1149. A greate frost.

Anno. 16.

THis yere kinge Stephen brent the citie of Norwiche. 1150.

Anno. 17.

HEnry duke of Normandye in the quarel of his mother Maude, with a great puissance arriued in Englande, and won the castell of Walmesbury, the tower of London, and the towne of Notingham, with other holdes and castels, betwene him and king Stephen were foughten many battails, wherby this realme was sore troubled. 1151.

Anno. 18.

BVt at the last peace was agreed betwene Maude the empresse, her son Henry, and king Stephen: vpon this 1152.

condition that Stephē during his life should holde the kingdom of England, and Henry to be heire apparent.

Anno. 19.

1153 KIng Stephen builded the abbey of Coggeshal, in Essex another at Furneis in Lancashire, and the third at Feuersham in Kent, where now his body resteth, and deceassed the. xxb. daye of October: in the yere of our Lord. 1154. when he had reigned. xbiij. yeres. x. monethes and. xxiiij. dayes.

The abbeis of Cogshal Fourneys, and Feuersham builded.

Kyng Henry the second.

Anno regni. 1.

1154 HEnry the seconde of that name the son of Geffrey Plantagenet, and Maude the Empresse daughter of king Henry the first, began his reigne ouer this realm of England, the. xxb. day of October in the yere of our Lord. 1154. and deceassed in the yere of our Lord. 1186. the. vj. day of July, so that he reigned xxviij. yeres. ix. monthes, & xii. daies.

Anno

Anno.2.

King Henry cast down diuers castels which wer ereacd en the time of Stephen: He went into the nozth partes, and got from the Scots Cumberlande and Nozthumberland, which they said were geuen to thē by Maude his mother, and set an ozder en that countrey. 1155.

Anno.3.

IN Englande were seine.ii.sunnes in the fyrmamēt: and in the Moone appeared a redde crosse. 1156

Kyng Henry went into Wales, and quieted that countrey, and after builded the strong castell of Rutlande, and founded the abbey of Basyngwerke. Castell of Rutland & abbey of Basingwerk built

Anno.4.

ABout this tyme came into Englād certain Germaines, to the number of xxx. which taught ỳ abzogatiō of the Sacramentes of the alter, Baptisme, and Wedlocke. 1157

Anno.6.

LEwes kynge of Fraunce gaue his daughter Margaret in mariage to Henry the sonne of kynge Henry of England. By reason wherof, was pacifyed the warre betwene Englande and Fraunce, foz the landes of Poytowe, and others. 1159

Anno.7.

1160 KIng Henry went into Scotlande, and made war vpon king William so that he toke him, and made him yeld the castel of Carlile, the castel of Tamburgh, with diuers other, and receiued of hym fealtie and homage.

Anno. 8.

1161 THis yere the citie of Cantorburye was fiered by negligence, & a great part therof brent.

Great fiere at Cantorbury.

Anno. 10.

1163 THomas Becket bysshop of Cantorbury fled to Rome to complain vpon the king to the bysshop.

Anno. 14.

1167 KIng Henry caused Henry his eldest sõ to be crouned king as he thought to the great quietnes aswell of himselfe as of the realm: but as it proued, to the vtter disturbation of them both.

K. Henris sõ crouned his father being aliue

Anno. 17.

1170 THomas Becket by the mediation of Alexander bishop of Rome, and Lewes the French king, was restored to his bishoprike: and not longe after by certayne gentilmen, he was slayne at Cantorbury. Anno. 18.

1171. KIng Henry sent Ambassade to Alexander bishop of Rome to purge him selfe of the deth of Thomas Becket. Among

monge other thinges it was enioyned him in his penance, that it shouid be lawful to his subiectes as often as thē listed to appeale to the see of Rome, & that no man shoulde be accompted as king vntill such tyme as he were confirmed by the Romaine bishop.

Anno. 19.

THomas bicket was canonised by the byshop of Rome. 1172

Anno. 21.

HEnry the sonne of kinge Henry of England was crouned the second time with his wife Margaret, ꝑ frenche kinges daughter. 1174

The kings sonne the second time crowned.

Anno. 22.

KIng Henry the sonne by the settyng on of the king of France, Elanour his mother, and certaine other nobles, toke armes, & raised dedly war against his naturall father. Diuers strong batels were foughten as well in England by the deputies & frendes of both parties, as also in Normādy, Poyto w Guyen, & Britain: wher they wer corporally present: but ꝑ victory fel alway to the father. There toke party against king Henry the father, Lewes king of France. William kyng of Scotlande, Henry, Geffrey, & John, his owne sons: 1175

Henry the son of king Henry rebelled.

Robert Earle of Leicester, Hughe of Chester, and other. But in the ende the sonnes with their aides were constrened to yelde to their father, and desyre peace, which he gentilly graunted and forgaue their trespace.

Anno. 24.

1177 In Englande fell great wetherynge and tempest of thunder & lightenyng in the middes of winter: and in Sommer folowyng fell hayle of such greatnes that it slew both man and beast.

Anno. 26.

1179 At this tyme Iewes in Englande, against the feast of Easter did sacrifice yong children in despite of Christen religion.

Anno. 28

1181 Henry the eldest sonne of Henry of England ended his lyfe. Shortly after began the warre betwene king Henry and Philip of France for homage that the Frenche kinge required to be done for the landes of Poytow, and other, for the castel of Gysours.

Anno. 29.

1182. S. Austis at Bristow buylded. Robert Harding a bourgis of Bristow to whō kyng Henry gaue the Baronye of Berkelaye, builded the abbey of S. Austen at Bristow.

Anno

Anno.31.

HEraclius Patriarke of Jerusalē= which had bene in diuers parts of Europe came to king Henry, desyring him of ayde agaynste the Turkes, but was denied therof. 1184.

Anno.32

At Bury the Jewes crucified a child in despite of Christes passion. 1189

Anno.34.

RYcharde Earle of Poytowe made warre against kyng Henry his father, and takyng part with the French king in proces of tyme wan from him diuers cities, tounes, and castels, and namely the citie of Cenomannia. For sorow wherof at the lengthe, that is to say, on the.vi.day of July, in the yeare of our Lord. 1189. king Henry ended his life, when he had reigned.34.yeres 9.monethes, and.12.days: he was buryed at Fountcuerard. 1189

King Richard the first. called Cueur de Lion.

Anno regni. 1.

Henricj. Richard

1189 RIchard the fyrste of that name, for his valiantneſſe surnamed Cueurdelion, beyng the second son of Henry the seconde, was crowned King of England. He began his reigne the .vi. daye of July, in the yere of our Lorde. 1189. and he deceased, the yere of our Lord. 1199. the vi. day of Aprill: so that he reigned. ix. yeres and .ix. monethes.

The fyrste bailiffes in London. This yere, the citizens of London obteined two officers to guide theyr Citie, whiche were called Bayliffes: whose names were as followeth.

1189 Henry Cornhyll Anno regni. 1.
Richard Reinery Baylyffes.

Jewes slaine. This yere the Jewes were very bragge here in this realm, for that their number was so great. But the commõ people, especially about London, fell vpon them, and despoyled them without pitye or mercy, they so hated them for theyr vsury.

Elianor released. THis yere the kyng set at libertie Elianor his mother, which lõg before at the cõmaundement of his father her husbande, had ben kept close prisoner. But after her enlargement, the realme was much gouerned by her.

Kynge

Kynge Richard gaue ouer the Castelles of Warwike and Rokesburg to the Scottishe Kynge, for the summe of x. M. li. He also solde to the bishoppe of Durham his owne prouince, for a great piece of money, and created him erle of the same Wherfore the kyng saide after in game: I am a wonderous craft man, I haue made a newe earle of an olde bishoppe. He gaue his brother Johan many dignities, as the prouinces of Notingham, Deuonshyre and Cornwall, and created hym earle of Lancaster.

Jhon Herlyon Anno reg. 2. 1190.
Roger Duke. Baillifes

This yeare kyng Richarde be tooke the guiding of this lād to ỹ bishop of Ely then beyng Chancelour of England, and sayled into Normandy: and when he had appointed good gouernoures ouer that countrey, he went to mete the frenche kynge: and hauynge made sure league one with an other, went eyther of them onwarde of theyr iorney toward Jerusalem.

The Jewes in diuers places of this Realme, as at Lincolne, Stamforde: and Lynne, were robbed and spoyled. And at Yorke to the number of foure hundred

Jewes robbed & many slew thē selues,

hundred and more, had their maistes baines cut, and is bled to death.

William Hauershall } Anno reg. 3.
1191. John Bukmotte } Bayliffes.

King Richard went to Jerusalé and his brother rebelled.

KIng Richard in his iourney to wardes Jerusalem, subdued the Ecle of Cipres, and then ioyning his puisance with the Frenche kinges in Asia, conquered Acon, wher ther grew betwen king Richard and Philip the Frenche kynge a greuous displeasure. John the brother of kyng Richarde toke on him the kingdome of Englande in his brothers absence.

King Richard restored to the Christians the citie of Joppa, and in many battels put the Turke to great sorow.

Anno. 4.

1192 Nicolas Duke } Bailiffes
Peter Newlay }

Kyng Richard exchaunged Cypres, with Guye of Lesyngham for the kingdom of Jerusalem, Wherfore the Kings of England a long time after was called king of Jerusalem.

1193 Roger Duke } An. reg. 5.
Richard Fitz Alyn } Bailiffes.

King Richarde hauinge knowledge that Philip of Fraunce inuaded Normandy, and that John his brother had made

made himselfe king of Engl nd, made peace with the Turkes for .iii. yeares, and with small company returnynge homeward by Thrace, was taken prisoner by the Duke of Ostriches men, an brought to Henry the Emperour, and there kept in streite prison, a yere and .v. monethes. Where it is layd that he slewe a Lyon. King Richard taks prisoner.

Anno reg. 6.

William Fitz Isabell } Baliliffes 1194
William Fitz Arnold. }

John the kinges brother by the settyng on of the Frenche king made gret warre within the land, & toke by strengthe the castelles of Windsore, of Notingh3, & others. And the French king made strong warre in Normandy.

Robert Beysani } Anno. reg. 7. 1195
Joze le Josue } Baliliffes.

Hubert bishop of Salisoury was by king Richard sẽt into Englãd to haue the guiding thereof, and also to treate with the lords & cõmons for the kings deliuerance. The layd Hubert was by the monkes of Christs church in Cantorbury chosen archebishop.

Gerrad de Antelochę } Anno reg. 8 1196
Robert durant. } Baliliffes.

THis yere king Richarde was deliuered out of prison for the summe of one

great ransome payde for ỹ kyng.

one C.M. pounds of sterlynge money, for paiment of whiche ransom all the wole of white monkes and chanons was sold and rings and crosses of prelates, with vessels and chalices of all churches through the land.

Kyng Richard beyng thus deliuered shortly after landed at Sandwich, & so came to London: where when he had arested hẽm: with a certayne number of knightes: he rode to nottinghã, and wan the castell: and after that the castell of Tikhill, he deposed his brother John, & crouned himselfe agayne king of Englande in the citie of Winchester, and then called a parliament, where he called again into his handes all suchthinges as he hadde eyther geuen or sold by patentes, or otherwyse: by whiche meanes he gathered a summe of money and sailed into Fraunce, wher shortiye a peace was concluded betwene the two kinges for one yeare. Then John whiche had taken part against his brother, made meanes to Elianor his mother, by whose mediation he was reconciled.

Richard again crouned.

William with the long beard

In this time one William with the longe beарde, moued the common people to seke libertie and fredome, & not to be

to be ſubiect to the riche and mighty. By which meanes he drew to him many great companies, and with all hys power defended theyr cauſe againſt the riche. The king beyng warned of thys tumult, commanded hym to ceaſe from thoſe attemptes. But the people ſtil followed him as they before had done: and he made to them certaine orations openly, laſtly he was taken in Bowe churche in Cheape, but not without ſheddynge of bloude for he was forced by fyre and ſmoke to forſake the churche. And wyth nyne of his adherentes wer hanged.

Roger Blunt Anno reg. 9. 1197
Nicholas Ducket Bailiffes.

This yere the warre was renued betwene kyng Richarde of Englande, and Philip of France, in which eyther of them ſped diuerſly.

Conſtantine Fitz Arnold } An. reg. 10 1198
Robert le Beau. } Bailiffes.

Kyng Richard of England beſieged the caſtel of Galiarde, and was wounded with a quarell that was ſhot from the wal, and therof died the. vi. daye of Aprill, in the yere of our Lord. 1199. whem he had reigned. ix. yeres, and. ix. monethes. His bodye was buried at Foun-

King Richard. wounded to death.

Fountenerard, his bowels at Carlile, his hart at Roan.

Kyng John.

Anno Regni. i.

1199 IOhn, brother to Richarde aboue named, began the his reigne ouer this realm of England the vi. day of Aprill, in the yeare of oure lord. 1199. and deceased in the yere. 1216. the. xix. day of October: He reigned. xvii yeres. vi. monethes, and. xiii. dats. Of person he was indifferent. But of melancolye and angrey complection.

1199 Arnold Fitz Arnold } An. reg. i
Richard Fets bartilmewe } bailiffes.

Philip king of France (in the quarell of Arthur duke of Britain, whome certayn of the Lordes had named king of England) made warre vpon kynge John, inuaded Normandy, and tooke from him diuers castels and townes.

iii.s. of euery ploughland.

Kyng John hearyng therof, assembled a counsayle, wherin was graunted to him iii.s. of euery plough lande throughout England, beside the subsedy of

the

the spirituall landes: he sayled into Normandy, where he spent the time to his losse and dishonour. But aboute Michelmas a truce was concluded.

This yere was a deuorce betwene king John & his wife, the erle of Glocesters daughter, because of nerenesse of bloude: and after he was maried to Isabel, the daughter of the Erle of Engolesym in France: by whom he had. ii. sonnes, Henry and Richard, and. iii. daughters, Isabel, Elianor, and Jane. King John deuorced.

Roger Dorset } An. re. 2. 1200
James bartilmew aldermā } bailifes.

This yeare Raynulphe Earle of Chester, by the example aforeshewed by kynge John, lefte his owne wife named Constance, which he before had maried, & wedded one Clemens some saith, he did so to haue issue: but he therwith displesed God so muche, that he would suffer him to haue none issue. 1201

Walter Fitz Ales } An. re. 3
Simon de Aldermanbury. } bailifes.

This yere in Yorkshyre were sene. v Moones, one in the east, an other in the Weste, the thirde in the northe, the fourth in the southe, and the fyfthe in the myddes of the other: and went compassing the other. vi. times, as it were the

Fiue mones in the firmamente

the space of an houre, and vanished away.

xxv. gouernours of the citie.

In this yere were chosen .xxv. of the most substantial and wyseste men of the Citie of Londō, to maintayn and kepe the assises of the same Citie, of the whiche yerely the bailiffs were chosen: and after the Maior and Sheriffes were taken of the same number.

1202

Normand Blundell An.reg. 4.
John de Ely Bailiffes.

Great tempest.

This yere fel excedyng lightnynge, thunders, & other stormes of wynd and rayn with hayl of ỹ bignes of hennes egges: which perished fruit & corn houses, and yong cattell. Also spirites were seene in the ayre, in likenes of foules bearyng fire in their bylles, which set fyre on dyuers houses.

Philip of France cōtinually made warre vpon the Duchy of Normandy, tyl at the last he subdued the same with the prouinces of Guyen, Poytiers, and Britaine, whiche before pertayned to the crowne of Englande.

Kyng John sayling into Normandy warred on the borders of Fraunce, but of his victories is litle written.

Anno. 5.

Walter

Walter Iohn } Bailiffes.
William Chamberlain } 1203

Dearth of wheate

This yere by reason of euyll weather, in the yeare passed, wheate was solde for xx.s. a quarter,

Kyng Iohn maried his bastarde daughter to Lewlyn prince of wales, and gaue with her the castel and lordshyppe of Elyngsmore, being in the marches of Southwales.

The byshop of Rome wrate to kynge Iohn, gentilly requiryng hym to admytte Stephen Langton into the byshoprike of Cantorbury, and the monkes by hym expelled from their owne abbeye, to restore theym agayne to the same: but the more hys lordes aduised hym so to do, the more was hee bente to the contrary. So that they returned wythout obteynynge their request.

Thomas Hauerill } Anno Reg. 6 1204
Hamond Blonde } Baylyffes.

Englonde interdited

The bishop of Rome denoũced king Iohn with hys whole realme accursed because he woulde not admit Stephen Langton to thee bishoprike of Cantorbury: but he little regarded hys threatnynge, and would not obbey hym

A monstreus fish

At this time in Suffolke a fish was takẽ like to a man, & was kept leuynge vi. moneths vpon the lande wyth rawe

flesshe and fyshe: and [illegible]hen they sawe they could haue no speche thereof they cast it agayne into the sea.

1205. John Walgraue } Anno re. 7.
Richard Wincheſter } Bayliffes.

Kynge Philip of France subdued the countrey of Normãdy, whych lens the tyme of Charles the simple (that is to say) the space of 300. yeres (was not in the possession of the kinges of France.

Normãdye loste.

1206. John Holylande Anno re. 8
Edmond fitz Gerrard Baliffs.

About this tyme the Irishemen and shortly after the Walshemen rebelled, for that he leuied on theym suche greuous taskes so that the kyng was faine to rayse a great tare throughout Englande to withstonde theyr force.

Wales and Ireland rebelled

He required of the white monkes fyue thousande marke: but they refused the payement of so greate a summe, so that the kyng toke great displeasure agaynst them: by reason whereof after hys returne out of Ireland he exacted of them more then before he had desyred, whereby hee caused some abbottes to forsake theyr houses.

1207. Roger Wincheſter Anno Reg. 9
Edmond Hardell Bailiffes

King

kyng John sayled into Normandye: wher after certayn skirmishes, he made peace wyth kynge Phylyp of Fraunce for ii. yeares.

This yere was graunted to the Citisens of London by the kynges Letters patentes, that they shoulde yearly chose to them selues, a Mayre and .xi. Sheriffes, on S. Mathewes or Mychelmas day, whose names were as followeth

First maire of London

Anno Reg. 10

Hery fitz Alwyn } Maire { Peter duke Tho. Nele } S 1208

This yeare London bridge was begon to be buylded of stone: The originall whereof, was as followeth. Fyrste beyng no bridge but a ferry, the ferry man and his wife deceasynge, lefte the same to theyr daughter, a mayden named Mary Audery: who wyth the goodes left to her by her parentes, buylded an house of systers, whiche is the vppermost end of S. Mary Auderis churche vnto the whiche house she gaue the ouersyght and profite of the same ferry but afterward the same house of sisters was conuerted vnto a colledge of prisstes: who buylded the bridge of tymber, and frome tyme to tyme kepte the

London bridge buylded

same in reparations: but consyderynge the great charges in repairyng ẏ same, in the yeare of oure Lorde. 1209. by the great ayde of the citisens of Lōdon and other, they begon to build the same of stone, and then the abouesaid college of priestes was conuerted vnto a priorie of chanons, bearynge styll the name of the mayden, whiche kept the ferry: & so called S. Mary Auderie.

Anno. 11

1209 Henry fitz Alwyne } M { Peter le Josue William Bloūd } S

The Englishemen whiche were sente by kyng John to ayde the erle of Flanders chased the frenchemen: and in the hauen of Sluce compassed and tooke their whole nany of ships, which was in number. 1020, sayle. Anno. 12

1210. Henry fitz Alwine } M { Adam Whetley Stephē le grase } S

This yere Pandolph a legat cam frō the byshop of Rome mouishing ẏ kin in sharpe maner ẏ he shold restore maister Stephen Langton to hys see of Cantorbury, and the monks vnto their abbey, The king cellyng to mynde the daungers he was wrapped in, bothe in his owne realme, and also in Normā-

The kinge sworn to ẏ sea of Rom

dy,

by, made promise by othe, to be obedi=
ent to the couz: of Rome,

Anno Reg. 13

Hēry fitz } W John fitz Pet } S 1213
Alwyn } John Garlonde }

STephen Langton archebyshoppe of Cantorburye wyth the other exiles landed in England: the kyng receyuing them ioyously, & was there accoyled of the sayd byshop: and after that, the kyng makyng restitution to the byshopp and other, accordyng to the thirde article of his othe, the lande was releasd of the interdiction: the kyng beyng bounden, that as well he as his heires shoulde e=uer after be feodars to the sea of Rome paying yerely tribute a thousand mar=kes, and to holde the Title of the Cro=wne by the bishop of Rome.

Anno. 14.

Hēry fitz } W {Rādolph Erlād} S 1214
Alwyn } {Constātin Josue}

This yeare fell greate discention be=twene the kyng and his lordes, partly for that he would not meynteyne thela=wes of king Edward, partli for that he would haue exiled the Erle of Chester, who oftentimes had aduised the kynge to leaue his cruelnes, and his accusto=

Discentiō betwen ỹ kyng and hys Lords

at customed aduoutreye, whyche hee exercised with his brothers wife and others. But by meanes of the Archebyshop of Canterbury, and other prelates, a peace was taken for a whyle.

The xi day of July, a great part of Southwarke and London was brente

Great fyre in Southwarke and London.

The kyng and his lordes mett wyth great strength on eyther partye vppon Baramdowne: where a charter or wrytyng was made and sealed by the kyng so that the barony was wyth it contented, and departed in peace euerye man to hys countrey

A Charter to the Barons.

Anno. 15

1213. Roger fitz Alwyne } M { Martin fitz alis Peter Bate } S

The peace whyche in the laste yeare was agreed betwene kyng John & hys barons was thys yeare by the Kynge violated and broken. Wherfore the lordes assembled to theim great powers, and made cruell warre vpon the kyng so that he was constrayned to sende into Normandye for ayde. Thenne came into Englande, a Normane knight named Foukes de brente, whyche broughte wyth hym a companye of Normans, Flemmynges and Picards. He and his cõpany were so cruell, that they destroyed as wel religious houses

as other, and dyd muche harme to the lande, puttyng the lordes to the worse, the kynge made Foukes and other of his companye wardens of castels and stronge holdes in Englande. The lordes seynge the kynge, perseuer in his wronge, and that he woulde in no wyse be induced to hold his own grantes, but to do all thyngs after pleasu: and nothing after lawe or iustice cast in their myndes how they myght bring the realme in a better rule, and by one consent wrote to Philip kyng of Frãce that he would send som nob le man into Englande, and they would yeld the land vnto hym.

Piers of Pomfret

This yere kynge John caused to be drawen and hanged att Warham, one Piers of Pomfrete, and his sonne, for speakyng of dyuers thynges agaynste the kyng

Anno. reg. 16.

Roger fitz } M { Salomõ basing } S 1214
Alwyn } { Hugh basyng }

Kyng John laying siege to the castell of Rochester, wanne the same, and toke therin cretayn gentylmẽ, and sent them to dyuers prysons, placinge strangers in the same Castell. The barons held them together at London, abiding the

K. John besieged ẏ castel of Rochester.

the commynge of Lewes sonne to the Frenche kyng, whiche landed in England wyth a great armye, and so came to Rochester, and wanne it with small payne: he caused all the straungers therein to be hanged: and after came to London, where certein alliances and couenants were established and concluded betwene the lordes and hym, and receiued of them homage. Then he with the Lordes departed frome London, and gatte the castell of Rigate, of Gilforde, and of Fernham, and frome thens to Winchester, wher the Citie was yelded wyth all other holdes in those parties: and thenne hee wyth the lordes came againe to London. At whose commyng the tower of London was delyuered they slewe all straungers that hadde ben placed by the kynge in any place. The kyng beynge thus ouerset wyth his lordes sent messengers to ꝑ bishop of Rome, shewyng to hym the rebellion of his lordes, and how they labored his destruction. Wherfore the bishop of Rome wyth all haste sent a Legate into England, called Swalo: The whyche after his commyng, commaunded Lewes to returne into Fraunce, and la-

A legate frō Rome

boured to the vttermoste of his powe[r]: to appeale the kynge and hys baronye, but all his labour was in vayne

Anno regni.17

William Hardel } W { John Crauers / Andrew Newlā } S 1215

This yeare Kyng John dyed of the Flixe at Newarke: hee was bowelled in the abbey of Croghton, and buried at Worcester.

He buylded the abbey of Bewley, in the new forest, in recompence of the parysh Churches, which he there ouerturned, to enlarge the forest, and an abbey of Blacke monkes in the citie of Winchester. He deceassed in the yere of our Lorde.1216. the xix. of October, when he had reigned.17.yeares.vi. moneths and 13 dayes. Bewlays abbey builded

Henry the thirde

Anno Regni.i

HEnrye the sonne of John, of thee age of nyne yeares, was proclaymed Kynge of Englande, who began hys reigne the.xix. day of October, in the yeare of 1216

our

oure Lorde. 1216. and deceased in the yeare. 1272. the vi. day of Nonember. So he reigned. lvi. yeres, and. xxviii. days. The noble men wyth their retinue kept sharpe warre with Lewes the frenche kynges sonne, who by the couenants made before wyth the English men, claymed the crowne. But after certayne skirmishes and batailes, Lewys began to desyre peace, which was concluded, and Henry was crowned at Gloucester.

Crouned at Glocester.

Anno, 1

1216. Jacob Aldermã } M { Benet Couẽtrie Wil, Blũtiuers } S

Swale ẏ Legat accursed Lewis ẏ frẽche kings sonne. He accursed Lewlyn prince of wales, & interdicted hys lãd.

At the last, Lewis toke a. M. marks (or as som authors affirm. xv. M. markes) of money, & departed this realme.

Anno. 2.

Serle mercer } M { Tho. Bokerell Rafe Holyl and } S

1217. VVhen the land was delyuered frõ straungers, inquisicions were made to know what psons assisted Lewes against the kyng: of which ẏ king pardoned manye of the laye men: But the spirituall men were put to suc he fynes, that they were compelled to laye

al

al that they had to pledg. And also to sue to Rome to be assoyled

Raynolffe Erle of Chester, toke hys iourney to the holy land,

Anno. 3.

Serle Mercer } M { John Wayle / Jolenus Spicer } S 1218.

A parliamente was holden at London, by vertu wherof was graunted to the kyng. ii. s. of euery ploughe lande through England. ii. s. of euery ploughe lande.

And thys yere king Henry beganne to buylde the newe woorke of the church of westmynster Westminster abbey.

Anno. 4.

Serle mercer } M { Rich. Wimbeldey / John Wayle } S 1219.

Alexander kinge of Scottes maried the lady Jane syster of kyng Henry.

This yeare was great harme doone in England by violence of whirlewindes and fiery dragons and spirets were sene flying in the ayre. Spirites & firy dragōs

Proclamation was made that all straungers shoulde auoyde the realm excepte suche as camme wyth merchandise, and to make sale of them vnder the kynges sauf conducte, why che was done to auoyde Foukes de Brēt, and his complices, who kepte the ca-

stell

Hēry crouned the second tyme The castls of Chartley Bestan, & the abbeye of Delacresse built

stell of Bedford agaynst the kyng.

This yere was kyng Henry secondly crowned at Westminster.

This yeare Rainolphe earle of Chester came out of the holy land into England, and began to buylde the castels of Chartley and of Beston, and after builde the abbey of Delacresse

Anno. 5

220. Serle mercer } M { Richarde Renger Josence le Josue } S

THys yeare was a counsell holden at Orenford of the byshops of Englād wherein one was condemned, whiche taught that he was Jesus Christ. and to confirme the same: he shewed the tokēs of woundes in hys handes bodye and fete: Hee was therfore crucified on a Crosse at Alburbury, tyll he dyed

Anno. 6.

1221. Serle mercer } M { Richard Renger Josens Josue } S

A conspiracy was made against king Henry by one Constantine, in the citie of London: for the whiche hee was drawen hanged and quartered, the morow after our Lady day assumption. Whiche conspiracie so moued the kyng, that he was in mynde to haue cast downe the walles of the citie

Execution

Anno

Anno.7.

Serle mercer W Richard Renger / Tho.Laubert S 1123

This yere John kynge of Hierusalem came into Englande, and required ayde of kyng Henry to wynne a gaine Hierusalem, but hee returned wyth small comfort

Anno.8.

Rychard Renger W William Joyner / Tho.Laabert S 1223

Thys yeare the Lordes and gentylmen of Englande fyrste graunted too kyng Henry and his heires, the warde and mariage of theyr heyres, whyche was then by learned men, called the begynnyng of euyls

The fyrste graunt of wardes to the kyng

Anno.9.

Richard Renger W John Trauers / Andrew Bokerel S 1224.

Richard the brother of kyng Henry ouercame thee Frenchemen, recouered Poytiers, and kepte the Gascoynes in due obedience.

Anno.10

Rychard Runger W Roger duke / Martin fitz William S 1225

This

This yeare the pleas of the crowne were pleaded in the Tower of Lõdon.

Lewis kyng of Fraunce wan certain castels in the countrey of Poytiers: & shortely after spoyled the citie of Angolowe.

Anno.11.

1226 Richarde Renger } W { Stephen Bokerell / Henry Cobhame } S

Shiriffewike of lõdon & Middlesex

In this yere was graunted by king Henry to the Sheriffes of the Citie of London, the shériffe wéke of London & Middlesex for the sum of .CCC. pound by the yeare.

Free warreyn.

It was also granted to the citie free warren, that is to saye, free libertie to hunt a certain circuite about the citie.

Toll free.

It was also granted, that the citizens of Lõdon shold passe tole free throughe out all England: and also graunted by the kyng, that all weeres in ỳ Thames shoulde bee plucked vp, and destroyed for euer,

Anno.12.

1227 Roger Duke } W { Stephẽ Bokerell / Henry Cobham } S

The cities liberties re cited.

The liberties of the Citie were this yeare confirmed, and to eche of the sheriffes was graunted to haue .ii. clerks and two officers, with oute any more.

Anno

Anno.13

Roger Duke } W { Walter Winchester / Robert fitz John } S 1228.

Kyng Henry sailed with an army into Britayne agaynste Lewes kynge of ffrance: where after spoyling the countreye, a peace was concluded betwene them

Anno.14

Roger Duke } W { Richard. Fitz William / Johu Wodborne } S 1229

This yere was ordeined by ye Maior and rulers of the Citie of London, that no sheriffe of the citie should continue lenger in office then one yere, because they shoulde not by longe continuance of office become couetous bribers.

No sheriffe in London past one yere

Anno.15

Roger Duke } W { Michael of Sainct Cleue / Walter Guffelde } S 1230.

This yere was muche harme done in London by fyre whych began in the house of a wydowe named dame Jane Lambert

Great fire in London

Anno,16

Andrewe Bokerell } W { Henry Edmonton / Gerrarde Bate } S 1231

Variance grewe betwen kyng Henry

Warre be twene the king & his lordes,

ry and his lordes, because he put from hys seruice Englishemen, and trusted straungers as wel in hys counsayle as other officers nere aboute hym.

Anno. 17

1232 Andrew Bockerell } W { Symon Fitzmarer, Roger Blunt. } S

S. Johns without Orenford, begon

IN this yere the kyng began the foundation of the hospitall of sainte John wythout the east gate of Orenforde. In whyche yeare also fell wonderfull sore wether wyth such thunder & lightning that the lyke had not ben sene. And ther folowed an earthquake, to the gret fear of the inhabitantes of Huntingdon, and there about.

Gret tempestes,

Anno. 18

1233 Andrew Bockerell } W { Rafe Ashewy, John Norman } S

THis yere the kyng put from him straungers, and restored the Englishmen to their officers

The Jewes dwelling in Norwiche were accused for stealyng of a chylde, whom they purposed to haue crucified

Fredrike the Emperour maried Isabel sister of the kyng of England

Anno. 19 Andrew

Anno.19.

Andrew Bokerel } M { Gerrard Batte / Robert Ardell } S 1234

King Hēry maried Elianor daughter to the Earle of Prouance.

There appeared as it were hostes of men fyghtyng in the ayre.

The statute of Merton was fyrst enacted at the parliament of Merton. The statute of Merton

Anno.20.

Andrew Bokerel } M { Henry Cobbam / Jorden Couētry } S 1235

Quene Elianor founded the hospital of Saint Katherins beside the tower of London for the relefe of poore women. S. Katherines by the Tower built.

Anno.21.

Andrew Bokerel } M { John Thesalan / Gerard cordwaner } S 1236

Octobonea, a legat came into Englande takynge order for the churche But not all to the pleasure of the yong clergy. Wherfore as he one day passed thorow Oxeforde, the scholers sought occasion againste his seruantes, and fought with them, and slue one of the same, and put the legate in suche feare, that he for his safegard tooke the beltray of Osney, and there helde him tyll the kings officers commynge from Abingdon, deliuered hym, and conueied

him to Wallingford.

Syr Symon Mountford maried the kings syster, named Elianor, countesse of Pembroke. Anno. 22.

1237 Richard Kenger } M { John Welhall / John Godriche } S

King Henry like to haue bene slayne.

A clerk of Oxenford (or more verely a souldeor) fayning himself mad: enterprised to haue slain king Henry in his chamber at Woodstocke: but he was taken and put to death at Couentry.

This yere was borne Edward the kinges sonne called Long shankes.

Anno. 23.

1238 Willia Joyner } M { Reinud Bingley / Rake Asheby } S

This yeare on Candelmas daye the king created syr Simō de Mountford Erle of Leycester. Anno. 24.

1239 Gerrard Batte } M { John Gysors / Michel Tony } S

The kinge subdued the Welshemen which oftentimes rebelled. An. 25.

1240 Reymond Byngley. } M { Jhon Wode / Tho. Durelyne } S

The fyrste aldermen in London

This yere were aldermen fyrst chosen in London, which thē had the rule of the wards of the citie, but were euery yere chaunged, as ỹ sheriffs are now.

Anno. 26.

Rey:

Reymond Bingley } W { John Fitz John Rake Asshewy } S 1241

KIng Henry sayled into Normandy with a faire cõpany, purposing to recouer Poyteirs, Guian, & other cõtreys: but after many bickerings, soũ what to the losse of Englishmen, he treated a peace.

Anno. 27.

Rake Asshewy } W { Hugh Blunt Adam Basing } S 1242

THis yere the pleas of the crowne, wer pleaded in the tower of Londõ

Griffith of wales brake his neck

And in this yere Grifeth whiche was sonne of Newlyn, lately prince of Wales, entendyng to haue broken prison fel ouer the inner ward of the Tower of London, and brake his necke.

Anno. 28.

Michell Tony } W { Rake Spicer Nicolas Batte } S 1243

THis yere Michell Tony Maior, and Nicolas Batte Shiriffe were bothe conuict of periury, by the othe of all the Aldermen. Because Nicholas Batte had bene Shirife ouer one yere, and for the same they were both deposed, and other were in their places.

Anno. 29.

1244 John Gysors } M { Robert Cornhill Adam Beawlay } S

RObert Grosthed bishop of Lincoln with other prelates cōplained to ye King, of the wast of the goods and patrimony of ye church, which daily was wasted by the aliant bishops, & clerks who shortly were auoided.

Anno.30.

1245 John Gysors } M { Symon fitz mary Laurēce Frowike } S

The abbey of Hayles builded.

This yere Richarde the Kinges brother builded the abbey of Hayles.

Anno.31.

1246 Piers Alleyn } M { John Voile Nicolas Batte } S

An earthequake.

IN this yere was a mighty erthquake in Englande, that the lyke, was not sene many yeres before.

The kinge seised the franchises of the citie of Londō.

The kynge seised the fraunchise of the citie of London for a iudgement that wasgeuen by the Maior and alder men againste a wydowe, named Margaret Viel: but shortly the Maior and sheriffes were again restored to their offices: and this yere was a new coine, and the olde called in.

Coyn changed.

Anno.32.

1247 Michel Tony } M { Nicolas Joy Geffrey winton } S

This

This yeare the wharfe of Quenehiue in London was taken to ferme by the Communaltie of London, to paye yerely fifty pound for the same.

Anno 33.

Roger fitz Roger } M { Rafe Hardell / John Telalan } S 1248

This yere dyed Robert Grosteheed a famous clerk and byshop of Lincoln, who compiled many famous bookes, whiche remayne to this daye in the latin and the frenche tongue: the names wherof are partly declared by mayster Bale in his story of English writers.

Anno.34.

John Norman } M { Humfrey Balle / Willia fitz Ric. } S 1249

This yere was a great winde vpon the day of Simō and Jude, whiche did muche harme in many places of Englande. A greate winde.

Anno.35.

Adam Easyng } M { Laurēce Frowike / Nicolas Batte } S 1250

The frier Augustins began to build or inhabite in wales, at Woodhous.

Kinge Henry maried his daughter Mary to Alexander king of Scots, & receiued of him homage for the realme of Scotlande.

Anno. 36.

1251 John Toleson } M { Williā Burham Tho. Wimborn } S

The maior of London sworne in the exchequer.

This yere was graūted by the king, that wher before this time the citizens of London, did present theyr Maior before the kyng whersoeuer he were, and so to be admitted, now he should come onely before the Barons of the exchequer, and they shoulde admit him, and geue him his othe.

Anno. 37.

1252 Nicolas Batte } M { John Northāptō Richard Picard } S

Many vilages drowned.

This yere in the moneth of January the sea rose in such height that it drowned many vilages & houses nere vnto it in diuers places of Englande. Also the Thames sprange so highe, that it drowned many houses about the water side. And this yere was graunted of the kynge that no citizen of London should paye scauage or tolle for any beastes by them brought as they before time had vsed.

Anno. 38.

1253 Ri. Hardel Dra. } M { Ro. Belington Rafe Ashewy } S

The liberties of London seased.

The liberties of London were againe seased by the meane of Rycharde

Earle

Earle of Cornwalle, because the Maior was charged, that he loked not to the bakers for their lyses of bred: so that the citie was forced to please the Earle with. 600. markes or they were restored againe.

Alphonce king of Castel gaue Elinor his daughter in mariage to prince Edward the sonne of king Henry, to whō his father gaue the princedome of Wales, and gouernance of Guian and Ireland, wherof beganne that the kings of Englande ordeined their eldest sonnes princes of Wales. Anno. 39.

The kings eldest sōne prince of Wales.

Richard Hardel draper	M	Stephen Ostler gate / Hen. Walmode.	S	1254

THe king againe seased the liberties of the citie for certain mony which the Quene clayned for her right of the citizēs, so that they gaue vnto his grace 400. marke, and then were restored to their liberties againe.

The liberties of London seased

The. 22. day of Nouēber, wer brought to Westminster. 102. Iewes from Lincolne, whiche were accused for crucifyinge of a chylde, they were sent to the tower of London: of these. 8. were hanged, and the other remayned long in prison.

Execution of the Iewes.

Anno. 40.

1255 Rich. Hardell draper } M { Mat. Boterel / John Wynor } S

THis yere a peace was made betwen the citizens of London & the abbot of Waltham, who had ben long in controuersie for toll, that he demaunded of the citizens that came to Walthã faire: but at the last the citizens were set free and bound to no toll. Anno. 41.

1256 Richarde Hardell Draper } M { Rich. Ewyll / William Ashelwy. } S

Maior Aldermen, & sheriffs deprined.

GReat variance was betwen ꝑ king & the Londoners, in so muche ꝑ the Maior & diuers aldermen & sheriffes, were deprined of their offices, and the gouernance of the citie cõmitted to certeine persons of the kings appointing.

The madde parliamẽt.

The kinge for so much as he had oftentimes promised the restitution of certayne ancient lawes, but neuer performed the same, the lords murmuryng against him, to appease their malice, he held a parliament at Oxeforde, whiche was called the madde parliament, because many things were there enacted, which proued after to the confusion of the Realme: and death of manye noble men. In confirmation of these actes

were

wer chosen .xii. piers, who altered and changed many thinges, greatlye to the piers. discontenting of the kinges minde. Twelue

Anno. 42.

Rich. Rardell draper	W	Th. fitz Rich. Ro. Cathelion	S	1257

This yere Hugh Bigot Justice, and Roger Tuckeley, kept theyr courts in the Guildhal of London, and punished the Bakers vpon the tombrell, where in times passed they were punished on the pillorye, and they dyd manye other thinges against the lawes of the citie. Bakers on the tumbrell.

Richarde the kings brother retourned out of Almain into England.

Anno. 43.

John Gisors Peperer	W	John Adrian Ro. Cornhil	S	1258

King Henry fearing some rebellion of his nobles, went into Fraunce, and there concluded a peace: After whiche peace finished, the kyng retourned.

A Jewe at Tewkesbury fell into a priuie vpon the saturday, & would not for reuerēce of his Saboth day be plucked out. Richard of Clare earle of Glocester, hearing that the Jew did so great reuerence to his Saboth day, thought he would do as much to his holy day, which is sonday, and so kept him there tyll A Jewe drowned in a priuie.

tyll mondaye, at which season he was found deade.

Anno.44.

1259 Willia fitz } W { Adam brawn } S
Richard } { Ri. Couentry }

a folk mote at Poules crosse.

In this yere the king commaunded a generall assembly or meting at Poules crosse, wher the king in proper person commaunded the Maior that the nexte day after he shoulde cause to be swoine before his Aldermen euery striplynge of.ij. yeres of age and vpwarde, to be true vnto the king & his heires kings of Englande: and that the gates of the citie shold be kept with harnisshed men.

Othe to the king.

Anno.45.

1260 Wil. Fitz } W { Io. Northāptō } S
Richard } { Rich. Pickard }

Kyng Hēry published at Poules cros the bishops of Rome absolutiō for him and al his, that wer swoin to maintein the articles made in the parliament at Oxforde: for whiche cause the barons of Englād begon to vtter their malice which they had long before conceiued against the kyng, and caused an insurrection that continued three yeres. Richard erle of Glocester deceased, & Gilbart de Clare was Erle after him.

Anno

Anno.46.

Th. Fitz Thomas	M	Phi. walbroke Rich. Tayler	S	1261

This yere was so gret a frost ẏ men rode on hors back ouer the thames: The barons of Englande armed them against their king, and all this yere houered about Lōdō & other places they robbed and spoyled aliens and certain other persons, whom they knew to be against their purpose: speciallye they slew the Jewes in all places.

A gret frost The barōs against the king.

Anno.47.

Thomas Fitz Thomas	M	Ro. Mountpiler Osbern Buckessell.	S	1262

500. Jewes were slain by the citizēs of Londō, because one Jew wold haue forced a christen man to haue paid more thē.ii.d.for ẏ vsury of.xx.s.for a weke

Jewes slaine

Hugh le Spencer with the citizēs of London, spoyled & brent the manors of Richard the kinges brother, which hitherto had ben a great stay of the warre betwen the king and his nobles.

Nere to Lewis in Sussex, king Hēry & his barons fought a cruell battel, in which the king himselfe with Richard his brother: syr Ed. his son & other noble men to the nūber of 25. wer taken:

A battell at Lewis.

and

and of the commons were slaine about 20000.

Anno. 48.

1263 Tho. Fitz Thomas } W { Tho. Lamford Edward blune } S

Debate and variance fel betwene Symon Mountford erle of Leicester, and Gilbert de clare erle of Glocester, chif capitains of ỹ barons: which torned to theyr great euil. For prince Ed. beyng The battel of Euisha nowe at libertie, allied hym with the erle of Glocester, & gathering to him a gret power, warred so freshly vpō Simon of Leicester, that at the end he and Hugh spencer with many others of the nobles, were slaine in the battel at Euisham in Worcestershyre.

A Parliament at winchester The same yere was holden a parliament at Wynchester, where all the statutes made before at Oxforde, were disanulled & abrogate. And all writinges made for the confirmation of the same, cancelled.

Lōdō like to haue ben spoyled. The citie of London was in greate daunger to haue bene destroyed by the kyng for greate displeasure that he had conceiued againste it, because of the forenamed commotion: he gaue vnto prince Edward, the Maior of London and. iiii. of the beste Aldermen, with

with al theyr goodes & lands, and put diuers other of the moste welthy into diuers prisons.

Anno.46.

Tho. Fitz } M { Peter Armiger } S 1264
Thomas } { Greg. Rockesle }

The kinge came to Westminster, and shortly after he gaue vnto diuers of his houshold seruants, vpon.60. housholdes & houses within the citie, with all such landes & tenementes, goods & cattels as the sayd citizens had in any other places of Englande, and then he made one Custos or Gardein of the citie, syr Othon Constable of the tower. And after this, the kinge toke pledges of the best mens sons of the citie, that his peace should be surely kepte in the same, the whiche were put in the tower of London, and there kepte at the coste of their parentes. And shortly after, by greate laboure and suite made, all the foresayd persons whiche shoulde be in the keping of the bailife of the castel of Windsor, eyght onely excepte, and all the other londoners.31.in nūber, were deliuered and came to London. Daylie sute was made vnto the kinge, to haue his grace and knowe what fine he would haue of the citye for theyr transgres-

The kinge gaue diuers citizens of London with all theyr landes and goodes to his household seruātes.

gressions, for the which the kyng asked xl. M. poundes, and stucke at. l. M. markes, but suche continuall laboure was made to ye king, that lastly it was agreed for. xx. M. marks, to be paid by the citie, for all transgressions by them done: certaine persons excepted, which the kyng had geuen his son, beynge in the tower of Windsor. Then for the leuying of this fine, were taxed as wel seruantes, couenaunte men, as householders. And many refused the liberties of the citie for to be quite of the charge.

Kenelworth castel besieged.

King Henry besieged the castell of Kenelworth, which Henry Hastinges defended against hym the space of halfe a yere. Anno. 50.

1265. Williā fitz Richard. } M { T. de la fourd Gre. Rokesly } S

A Parliament at Northampton.

The olde franchises and liberties of London with a new graunt for the shyre of Middelsex, wer confirmed by a parliament at Northampton. Where also many noble men ye had taken part with the Barons, were disherited of their landes, and therfore fled to Ely, and strengthened it in suche wyse that they helde it long after.

Anon. 51.

Alein

Aleyn Fowch } W { John Adrian Lucas Bitecote } S 1266

About the.li.yere, was made the statutes of weightes & measure, that is to say, that.32. graynes of Whete dry and round & take in the middes of the eare shold way a sterlig peny, & .xx. of those pens shold make an ounce, & .xii. ounces shold make a poud troy, and. 8. pound troy shold wey a gallon of wine, and. 8 gallos of wine, shold make a bushel of London, which is the. 8. part of a quarter. Also that three barley cornes drie & round, should make an inche, and. xij. ynches to a foote, and three foote to a yarde, and hyue yardes and a halfe to a perch or pole, & xl. pole in legth, & .cliij in bred to make an acre of lad, & thes standards of weight and mesures, wer confirmed in the. xv. yere of Edwarde the thirde. And also in the time of Hēry the firte, and Edwarde the fourth, and lastly confirmed in the. xi. yere of Henry the seuenth. Howe be it in the tyme of kīng Henry the first, it was ordeined that the same ounce shold be deuided into. xxx. parts called. xxx. pence: and in kynge Edwarde the fourth hys time into. xl. partes, called xl. pence. And in kyng Henry the eight his days into

The statute for weightes and measures.

Alteration of coynes.

into.xliiij.partes, called.iij.s. viii.d. but the weyght of the ounce troy, and the measure of the foote, was ordeined euer to be at due stint.

Anno.52.

1267. Alleyn } M { Thomas Basing } S
Souch } { Rob. Cornhyll }

The kyng besieged London.

Gylbert de Clare Earle of Glocester with the exiled gentilmen and other nobles of Englande, rose againste the kyng, and held the citie of Londō, buildyng therein bulwarkes, and cast ditches and trenches in diuers places of the citie and Southwarke, and fortified it wonderously. The kyng lying at the abbey of Stratford, also assaulted the same citie, more then a moneth: but by diligent labour vpon his partie, and by the Legate and the kynge of of Romains on ye other partie, Agreement was made betwene the kyng and him: In this meane time many robberies were done, wherfore foure ye bare cognisance of the Erle of Darby, were put in sackes, & cast in the Thames.

Foure persons cast in ye Thames

Anno.53.

1268. Aleyn } M { Williā de Durhā } S
Souch } { Walter Haruy }

Variāce fel betwene goldesmithes & taylers

taylers of London, which caused great ruffelynge in the cetie, and many men to be slayne, For whyche ryot. xiii. of the chief capitains were arreigned, cast & hanged. Alein Souch was discharged of his maioralitie by the king, and Stephen Edworth made constable of thee tower, & custos of the cetie. A great ryot in London. Execution

The disherited gentylmen were this yere reconciled to the kinges fauoure. And the fiue citesens which had remained prysoners in the towre of Wyndsor, the whych the kynge had geuen to his sonne Edward, when they had made their end wyth great summes of money were deliuered. The maior & iiii. alder mē released out of Windsor castell.

Anno. 54.

Thomas fitz Thomas } W { Will Hadstock / Anketill de Auerne } S 1269

The riuer of thames was soo harde froosen from the feast of S. Andrewe to Candelmas, that men and beasts passed ouer on foote from Lambeth to Westminster. The marchandises was caried from Sandwiche, and other hauens vnto London by land. A greate frost. London geuen to prince Edward

The cetie of Lōdon with ꝑ reuenues therof was geuen to prince Edwarde.

Anno. 55.

John

1270 John Adrian vintener } M { Walter Potter / John Tailour } S

This yere the liberties of London were newly confirmed. And this yeare the steple of Bowe churche in Cheape fell downe, and slue many people both men and women.

The steple of Bowe Churche blowen downe.

Anno. 56

1271. Jo. Adrian vintener } M { Greg. Rokesle / Henrye wales } S

This yere deceased Richard king of Almayn and earle of Cornwal brother to the kynge and was buried at Hailes

A ryotte in Norwiche

In June began a great ryot in ꝑ citie of Norwich, where through the monasterie of ꝑ Trinitie, was burned. And for that fact the kyng rode downe, and made enquiry for the chiefe doers ther of: whereof xx. yonge men were condemned, drawen hanged and brent

Execution

This yere were diuers prodigies & strange tokens seene in diuers places of Englande. Anno. 57.

1272. Sir walter harui } M { Richard Paris / John Bedill } S

In the beginning of this yere kynge Henry sickned: and he called before hym syr Gilbert Clare earle, of Glocester & caused hym to be newly sworn to kepe the peace of the lande, to thee behoue of

Edwarde

Edwarde his sonne, and then dyed the xvi day of Nouember, in the yeare of our Lorde. 1272. when he had reigned lvj. yeares and. xviij. dayes. Hee was buried at westminster vpon the southe syde of sainct Edwarde. Hee builded a great part of the same Churche.

Kynge Edwarde the Firste surnamed Longshanke

Anno Regni.

EDward the firste, after the conqueste, surnamed Longeshanke, began his Reigne ouer this realme of Englād the xvj. day of Nouember, in the yeare 1272. and deceased the. vii. daye of Julye, in the yeare. 1307. so he reigned. xxxiiij. yeares. vii. monethes, and, xx, dayes 1272

Anno. 1

Syr Walter Haruy knyght	M	John Horne Walter Porter	S	1273

IN the ende of this yere, the kyng returned into England. Ther was yet busynes about chosynge of the Maior Stryfe for chosing the

Maior of London

for dyuers woulde haue made ſuche a Maior as they had lyked. But for that tyme they were diſappointed: whyche in the yeare folowynge vpon the ſame day toke further effecte.

Anno.2

1274 Henry Walleys } M { Nicholas Wynchester / Henry Couentrie } S

THe kyng of Scotts dyd homage to kyng Edwarde for the kyngedome of Scotland

The kynge ordeyned certayne newe lawes for the wealthe of the Realme, emong the which was one. that bakers making bread lackyng weighte, aſſigned after the price of Corne, ſhold firſte be puniſhed by loſſe of their bread, and the ſeconde by enpriſonment: and third lye by the correction of the pillorye. Wyllers for ſtealynge of corne to bee chaſtiſed by the tumberyll, and nighte walkers to be puniſhed in the Tonne in Cornhyll. And this to be put in execut̄, he gaue auctorite to all maiors, bailiffs, & other officers through Englād, & ſpecially to ỹ maior of Lōdon.

Anno.3.

Grego

Gregory Rockesle } W { Lucas Batecourt, Henrye Frowyke } S 1275

Kyng Edwarde buelded the castell of Flynte, and strengthened the castell of Rutlād, & other agaynst the welshmē. The castell of Flynte buylded

Anno, 4.

Gregorye Rockeslye } W { John Horne, Rafe Blaunte } S 1276

The statute of Mortmayn was enacted by kyng Edward. Alienyng in Mortmayn.

Michell Tony was hanged, drawē, and quarted for treason.

Anno. 5

Gregory Rockesle } W { Rob. de Biary, Rafe Fenour } S 1277

Kynge Edwarde gaue vnto Dauyd brother to Lewlyn prince of Wales, the lordshyp of Frodsham.

Anno. 6.

Gregory Rockesle } W { John Adrian, Walter Lāgley } S 1278

Michelmas terme was this yere kept at Shrewsbury e. Term kept Shrewes

Anno. 7

Gregory Rockesle } W { Robert Basinge, Wil. Mercer } S 1279

Reformation was made for clippyng of the kynges coyne: for which offence 297. Jewes were put to execution. Execution of Jewes.

In

Black friers in London builte. In thys yeare began the foundation of the Church of the friers preachers or blacke Friers by Ludgate, and also Castell Baynard.

The towne of Boston was greately empaired wyth fyre.

Anno. 8.

1280 Gregorye Rockesley } M { Thomas Boxe Rafe Moore } S

Halfepens & farthings This yeare was fyrst coyned halfepens and farthinges of syluer: where before, other coynes of other mettall ran amonge the people to theyr greate losse and noyance

Anno. 9.

1281 Gregory Rockesley } M { Wil. Faringdō Nicolas Wynchester } S

Rebellion in Wales. Dauid the brother of Lewlyn prince of Wales, vnkyndly and traiterouslye moued his brother againste kynge Edwarde.

Anno. 10.

1282 Henry Waleys } M { Willia̅ Mazerer Nicholas Wynchester } S

Kyng Edward sente a companye of souldiors into Wales, vnder guyding of the Earles of Northumberlande & Surr. y: of whiche company manye were

were slayn, and syr Roger Clifford taken prisoner. The Welshemen subdued certayne castelles and holdes, and of some townes thrue down the walles.

Anno. 11.

Henry } M { Rafe Blunte } S 1283
Waleys } { Haukyn Betuel }

Lewlyn prince of wales was slayn by syr Roger Mortymer: and his heade set vpon the Tower of London. Execution

William Marton Chancellor of England about thys tyme builded Mertō colledge in ye vniuersitie of Oxenford. Martō colledge buil

Anno. 12.

Henrye } M { Jorden goodchepe } S 1284.
Waleis } { Martin Boxe }

DAuid the brother of Lewlyn prince of Wales was taken & beheaded A parliament at Shrewesbury,

Prince Edward was borne in Wales, at the castell of Carnaruan, and a parliament was held at Shrewsbury

Laurence Ducket a citisen of London was found dead, and hanged with in saint Mary Bow church of Chepe: for the whiche were condemned. viii. men, which were drawen and hanged, and one woman brent. Laurence Ducket hanged, Cundite in Chepe builded.

This yere the greate conduite standyng againste saincte Thomas of Acres in Chepe was first begon to bee made.

Anno

Anno.13

1285 Gregory Rocke-sleye } M { Stephē Cornhil Roberte Rocke-sley } S

Liberties of London seased.

This yeare the liberties of the Cifie of London was agayne seysed into the kynges handes, and Stephē Sandwiche admitted for Custos, and the Maior discharged, for takynge bribes of the Bakers.

Anno.14

1286 Rafe Sādwich } M { Walter blūt John Wade } S

Parliamēt at Glocēst.

This yeare was enacted by ye kynge the Statutes called Additamēta Gloucestrie

Anno.15.

1287 syr John Bryton } M { Thomas Crosse Wiltiā Hautein } S

A hot sommer & gret cheape of corne

This yere the sommer was so exceding hot, that many men died through the extremitie thereof. And yet wheat was so plentuous, that it was solde at London for .iii.s.iiij.d. a quarter

Anno.16

1288 Rafe sandwiche } M { Williā Herford Tho. Staines } S

Greate halle fel is England, & after ensued

ensued so continual rain, that the yeare folowing, wheate was sold for .xvj. d a bushel: and so encreased yerely ỳ reigne of this kyng and hys sonne, tyll it was lastly solde for xl. s. a quarter. Tempest

Anno. 17

Rake Sandwiche	W	Willia Betain, John of Cantorbury	S	1289

Rice ap Meridoke, a welsheman. rebelling agaynst Payn Tiptoft, warden of the countreye, was by the Earle of Cornwall in the kyngs absence, taken, drawē, hanged, & quartered at Yorke. Execution

Anno. 18

Rake Sandwiche	W	Fulke of S, Edmonde, Salomō Langford	S	1290.

This yeare kyng Edwarde returned out of fraunce and was honorably receaued of the citisens of London.

Anno, 19.

Rake sandwich	W	Tho. Romaine, Willia de Lyre	S	1291

This yeare the staple of woll was ordeyned to be kept at Sandwiche. Wolstaple at sādwich

And this yeare the Jewes were banyshed the land: for the whyche cause ỳ cōmons gaue to the king a fyftene. Jewes banished.

Anno, 20

Rake

1292	Rafe Sandwiche	W	Rafe Blunt Hamõd Bore	S

This yere died quene Elianor ye kinges wife, & was buried at westminster
This yere also died Elinour wyfe vnto Henry the thirde, & mother to thys Edwarde, whose hearte was buried at the graye friers in London: and her body at Ambresbury, in the house of Munnes

Quene Elinor deceased

Anno. 21.

1293	Rafe Sādwich	W	Henry Walle Elis Russell	S

This yere, iii men had theyr ryghte hands smitten of in the Westchep for receyuynge a prisoner: arested by an officer of the Citie of London

Anno. 22

1294	Rafe Sandwiche	W	Roberte Rocheleye Martin Aubreye	S

The, xviii. daye of Maye fell a wonderous snow, and therwith an exceding wynde. By violence whereof greate harme was doone in sundrye places of Englande, as ouerthrowynge houses and trees. &c.

Great tempest.

Anno. 23.

1295	Sir John Briton	W	Henry Bore Richarde Gloucester	S

Wadock

Madocke wyth the Welshemen rebelled against the kyng, wherefore he in all haste made agaynst them, and ouercame them:

Thys yeare the frenchemen arriued at douer, and spoyled the towne, and brente a parte of it, in which skirmishe was slayne one Thomas of Douer.

Douer spoyled by frenchemen.

Anno. 24.

Syr John Bryton	W	John Dunstable, Adam Marlyngbury	S	1296

John Baylel was by kyng Edward admitted to be kynge of Scotts, & hee for the same dyd his homage, & sware vnto hym fealtie.

Thys yeare was taken Madocke of Meredoke capitayne of the rebelles in Wales: hee was drawen and hanged at London.

Rebellion in Wales.

Anno. 25

Sir John Bryton	W	Thomas Sulli, Adã de Fullam	S	1297.

John Baylell kyng of Scots cõtrary to his allegiance, by the settinge on of the frenchmẽ, rebelled agayn kẽg Edward, Wherfore kyng Edward hasted him thither. He wan from him the castels of Barwicke and Dunbarre,

Barwike wonne.

Hee

He slewe of the Scottes. xxv. M, and toke prisoner syr William Douglas & other noble men. Hee conquered also Edenbrough, where he found the regal ensignes of Scotlande: that is to witt, the Crowne, the Scepter and clothe of estate. Anno. 26

2298. Syr John Britton } M { John de stortforde William de Stortforde. } S

Certain persons brake vp ye Tonne in Cornehyl, and toke oute prisoners, that thither were cōmitted by syr John Britton: for the whyche .ix. of theym were greuously punyshed by longe imprisonemente, and great fines. The tunne aboue named is nowe the cundit in Cornhill

Liberties of London graunted.

The kyng cōmyng agayn into England, and so to Winchester: the citifes of London made suche labour that they obteyned their liberties that had in som part be kept from theim by the terme of xii. yeares or more Anno 27

1299 Henrye Walleis } M { Richard Reshā Thomas Sely } S

This yere the kyng made cruel war vpon the Scots, & had of them a greate victorie, and then yelded theym selues agayne to his grace and mercy.

Thys

This yere alſo the kinge called in certayn coynes of money called pollardes Crocardes and rolaries:

Anno.28

Elis Ruſſell } W { John Armencer / Hery Fringreth } S 1300

Kinge Edwarde hearinge of the vntruth and rebellio of the Scotts, made his third voyage agaynſt them, wherin he ſubdued a greate part of the land, and toke the caſtell of Eſtrivelyn wyth other, and made the lords ſweare to him fealtie and homage

Anno.29

Elis Ruſſell } W { Luke Hamerynge / Rich. Champeis } S 1301

This yeare the kyng gaue vnto Edward his ſon, the princedom of Wales and ioyned thereunto the dukedome of Cornwall, and the erledom of Cheſter.

Anno.30

John Blunt } W { Roberte Caller / Peter Boſham } S 1302.

This yeare the kynge helde a greate parliament at Cantorburye. Parliamẽt at Cãtorb.

Anno 31

John Blunte } W { Hugo Pourte / Symon Parys } S 1303

Thys yeare kyng Edward made greate warres in Scotland, where hee hadma-

ny

ny greate victories,

Anno.32

1304 John Blunt } M { William Combmartein John.de Burforde } S

This yere the kyng caused greate inquirie to be made of ye behauior of his Justices throughout his realme, which was called Troyly Baston.

Anno.33

1305. John Blunt } M { Roger Paris John Lincolne } S

Execution at London.

William Wales which had done so many displeasures to kynge Edwarde in Scotland, was taken, drawen, hanged and quartred at London on Sainct Bartholomews eue, and his head sette on London bridge:

And the nobles of Scotland in a parliamente at Westmynster voluntarilie swore to be true to the kyng of Englād and kepe the land of Scotlande to hys vse agaynst all persons.

Anno.34.

1306 John Blunt } M { Raynold Dodreil William Causon } S

Roberte le bruse contrarye to hys oth assembled ye lords of Scotlande & caused hym selfe to be crowned. When kynge Edward hearde of this treasone,

he went into Scotlande, where he chaſed ſyr Roberte le Bruſe, and al the power of Scotlande, and toke manye of the noble men priſoners.

Anno.35

Johñ Blunt	W	Symon Belet Godfrey de la conduite	S	1307

The warres continuinge in Scotlande, the noble kyng Edwarde ended his lyfe, the ſeuenth day of July, in the yeare. 1307. when hee had reigned. 34, yeres. 7 monethes, and 21. dayes. Hee lyeth buried at weſtminſter in the chapell of ſaynct Edwarde vpon the ſouth ſyde in a playne tombe of marble at the head of his father.

Kyng Edwarde deceaſed

King Edward the ſecõd

Anno Regni. i

Edwarde the ſecond, ſon of the kyngke Edward, and prince of wales borne at Carnaruan, began his reigne ouer ỹ realm of England, the. vij daye of July in the yere 1307.

yere of our lord. 1307. who was deposed the. 25. day of Januarye: and in the yere. 1326. so that he reigned, 9. yeres He was fayre of bodye, but vnstedfast of maners, and disposed to lightnes: he refused the company of his lordes, and men of honour: haunting ẏ company of vile persōs. He gaue hi self to ouermuch drinkinge, and lyghtly would disclose thinges of great councell: Piers of Gaueston, Hugh Spencer, and others, whose wanton counsel he folowynge gaue hym selfe whollye to the appetite and pleasure of the body, not regarding to gouerne his common weale, by sadnes discretion, and iustice.

Anno. 1

1307, Syr John Blunt } M { Nicolas Pigot Michell drury } S

Kyng Edwarde toke to wyfe Isabel the daughter of Phillip king of France he gaue piers of Gaueston, the earledome of Cornwal, and the lordeshypp of wallingforde, and was ruled al by his counsel

Anno. 2.

Nicolas Faringdon Goldsmith } M { William Basyng John Butler } S

3081. The king calling to mynd the displesure done vnto hym and hys familiar,

Piers

Piers Gauestō, by ꝑ bishop of Chester commanded him to the tower of London, where he was strayghtlye kepte many dayes after. But the lordes per, ceauing the king geuen all to wantonnesse, and that he was much prouoked therunto by ꝑ meanes of Piers Gauestō, caused the kyng to banish him the realme, into Ireland, where the kynge notwithstandynge comforted him wyth many riche giftes and made him chiefe ruler of that countrey.

Anno. 3.

Thomas Romayn } xv { James of S. Ed. Roger Palmer } S 1309

The kinge and his lordes were at great strife for the banishmēt of Piers of Gauestō, in so much that the kinge would not be pleased vntill he were again restored.

This yere was the Ile of Rhodes recouered from the Turke, by the knightes of the order of saint John Baptist. the Rhods wonne

This yere the crouched friers came fyrst into England. Crouched friers.

Anno. 4.

Ry. Reffā Wint. } xv { Simō Cseppe Pet. Blackney } S 1310

Piers of Gauestō more and more encreased: in so much that he had the cu-

stody of all the kynges iewels and tresure of the which he tooke a table and a payre of tressels of golde, and conueighed them with other iewels out of the lād. He also brought the kyng to many folde vices: as adultery & suche other. Wherefore the lordes againe banished him out of Englande into Flaunders, to the kinges great displeasure.

Anno. 21.

1311 John, Gysours, Peperer } M { Symon Werwood, Rich. Wilforde } S

Piers of Gaueston, was againe by the king called out of Flanders, wherfore the lordes being confederate, besieged him in the castel of Scarborough, where they toke him, and brought him to Gauersyde besyde Warwicke, and smote of his heade. This yeare the kynges fyrst sonne, named Edwarde, was borne at Windsore.

Execution in Gauersyde.

Anno. 6.

1312 John, Gysours, Gracer } M { John Lambyn, Adam Lutekyn } S

This yere was manye good lawes made in the parliamente at London, wherunto the king and his lords were sworne.

Anno. 7.

Nicolas

Nicolas Faringdon goldsmith	M	Adam Burden; Hugh Baytō	S	1313

The Englishe men encountered with Robert le Bruse and his scottes, at Estriualen, where was foughte a strong battel. In the ende whereof, the Englishemen were discomfited and so egerly pursued by the scottes, that many of the noble men were slayne: as Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, syr Robert Clyfforde, syr Edmonde of Wanle, with other lords and barons, to the nūber of .xlij. knightes, & .lxvij. barons, beside .xxij. men of name, whiche were taken prisoners, and .x. M. common souldiours slayne. After this tyme Robert le Bruse reigned as kyng of Scotland.

The battel at Estriualen.

Anno. 8.

John Gysors Grocer	M	Stephen of Abingdon; Hamōd Chykwel	S	1314

A villayn called John Doydzas, a tanners son of Excester, in diuers places of England, named himselfe the son of Edward the first, & said that by a false nourse he was stolne out of his cradel, & Edward that was now king put in his place, which was but a carters son

A barkers son made claym to the croune

but shortly after, he was conuict of his vntrueth, and confessed, that he dyd it by the motiō of a familiar spirit, which he had in his house in likenes of a cat, whom he had serued. iii. yere, & he for his seruice was drawen and hanged at Northampton. Anno. 9.

1315 Steph: abingdō } W { Hamōdgoodchep Wil. Reading } S

The castel of Barwike was yelded vp to the Scottes by the treason of Peter Spaldyng.

Two cardinalles beyng sente from Rome to conclude a peace betwene the king of England & the Scots: as they went through Yorkshiere, were robbed by two knights called Gilbert Midleton, & Walter Selby, with. 600. men, which had don many robberies in those partes, or they were taken, the two knightes were drawen & hanged at Lō don. And the kinge recompensed the Cardinalles double so muche as they lost.

Notable theues in Friers apparell.

Shortly after syr Gollen Deinuile and his brother Robert, with two hundred in habite of Friers, goynge about as outlawes, did many notable robberies, they robbed and spoyled the bishop of Durhams palaces, leauyng no

thing

thing in them but bare, walles, & such lyke robberies, for the which they wer after hanged at Yorke. Execution

Anno. 10.

John Wengraue } W { Wil. Caston / Rafe Palmer } S 1316

The Scottes entred the borders of Northūberland and most cruelly robbed and spoyled the countrey, sparynge neither man, woman nor child.

To this mischief was ioyned so exceding dearth and scarsitie that wheate was sold for .iiii. mark the quarter: the cōmō people did eat hors flesh, & other vile beastes, & many died for hunger. Great famine

Anno. 11.

John Wengraue } W { Jon Prior / Wil. Furnex } S 1317

Kinge Edward layde siege to Warwike. But in the meane time the scots by an other way inuaded the borders of England, & wasted the countrey euen to Yorke, & slew a great nūber, specially of religious people: Wherfore it was called the white battel. King Edward was constrained to breake vp his siege, & returne againe into England. The white battell.

Syr Hugh the Spencers, the father and the sonne were, of great power in Englād, and by the fauour of the king

practised suche cruelltie, and bare them selfe hautie, that no lorde in this lande durst contrary them in any thynge that they thought good: whereby they were greatly hated of the nobles.

Anno. 12.

1318 John Wegraue } W { John Poultney / John Walling } S

The Lords and nobles of England, detestynge the outragious pryde of the Spencers, in suche wyse conspired against them, that they caused the kinge halfe against his mind, to banish them the Realme.

Anno. 13.

1319 Hamond Chikwel peperer } W { Symon Abingdon / John Preston } S

This yere king Edward contrary to the mind of his lords reuoked the Spencers from banishment, and set them in like authoritie as they before had bene, to the greate disturbance of the realme. and not long after pursued the barons and chased them fro place to place: as first at Leues castell in Kent: after in the marches of Wales, where he tooke the Mortimers, and sent them to the Tower of London.

Anno. 14.

Nichos

Nicholas Faringdon goldsmithe	M	Reynolde at cundit Wil. Prodham	S	1320

This yere kyng Edwarde ouercam the barons in many battels and tooke many of them, whome he put to death in diuers parts of this realme, to the numbre of two and twentye noble mē. Master John Baldocke, a man of euil fame was made Chancelor of Englād, who extremely pilled the commons of this realme: for the which he was wel rewarded after.

Great execution.

Anno. 15.

Hamond Chikwel Grocer	M	Richard Constantine Rich. Hakeney	S	1321

This yere the sonne appeared to mens sight as red as bloud, and so continued the space of vi. houres. The Irishemen by the ayde they had out of Englande, droue the Scottes out of theyr lande. At whiche time many noble men of scotlande were slayne. Among whiche was Edwarde le Bruze the kinges brother.

The sunne appeared as bloud

Anno. 16.

Hamond Chikwel Grocer	M	Jonn Grantham Rich. of Ely	S	1322

King Edward with a great army entred Scotland: but with sicknes and other miscortunes that chanced amonge the soldiors, he within short space was forced to returne: wherof syr James Douglas, & the Scots hauing knowledge, pursued him in such wise, that they slew many english men, and had welnere taken the kyng at an abey called Beighland, frō the whiche he was forced to flee, and leaue his treasure behinde him.

Anno reg. 17.

1323 Nicolas Faringdon Goldsmith } M { Adam Salisbury Jo. of Oxford } S

Charles of France warred vpon the lands of king Edward in Gascoyne to Guien, and tooke there many townes and castels. Wherfore king Edwarde sent his wyce Isabell to entreate wyth her brother Charles for peace, or (as Froisard saith) the Quene her selfe fleyng the tyranny & mischief of the spencers, fled with her yong son Edwarde into France, and was gently receiued of her brother, which made greate promise to ayde her againste the tyranny & iniury of the Spencers.

Anno. 18.

Hamond

Hamond Chikwel Grocer	W	Benet of Fulham / John Canston	S	1324

Quene Isabel by the ayde and helpeof syr John of Haynold with a smal company of Henoways returned into England: to whome the nobles and the commons gatheringe in great number pursued the kinge, the Spencers, and other enemies so egerly, that shortlye after they toke them, and kept the king in prison at Kenilworthe.

King Edward taken prisoner.

And after at Barkley they toke maister Robert Baldock, the Chãcellor both ỳ Spẽcers, the father, and the sonne, the earle of Arundel, with diuers other, & brought them to the town of Hereford.

Robert baldocke, the spencers taken prisoners.

Anno. 19.

Richard Betain Goldsmith	W	Gilbert Worden / John Cotton	S	1325

The morow after Simon and Jude, syr Hugh Spencer ỳ father was put to death at Bristowe, & on saint Hughes day folowing was syr Hugh his sonne drawen hanged & quartered at Hereford, & his head sent to London, & sette emong other vpon the bridge. After Robert Baldock the Chancellor was sent to London to Newgate, where he died miser-

Great execution.

miserably. The earle of Arundell was put to deth at Hereford: and kinge Edward was by parliament deposed frō his kingdom, when he had reigned. xix yeres. syxe monthes & .xviij. da's, and not longe after was murthered by syr Roger Mortimer, and was buried at Glocester.

King Edward deposed.

Edwarde the third.

Anno Regni. i.

1326

Edwarde the thirde after the deposing of his father was crowned king of England, he began his reigne ouer this realm the. xxv. day of January: in the yere of our lord. 1326. and deceased the. 21 day of June in the yere. 1377. so he reigned. 50. yere, and. 5. monethes lacking 3. daies. In feates of armes he was very expert, as the noble enterprises by him atchieued, do well declare. Of his liberalitie & clemencie, he shewed many great examples Briefly, in al princes

it

ſy vertues he was ſo excellēt, that few noble men before his time were to be compared to him. At the beginninge of his reigne he was chiefly ordred by ſyr Roger Mortimer and his mother Iſabell.

In this fyrſt yere of his reigne he cō=firmed the liberties of the citie of Lon don, and ordeined, that the maior of the city of London ſhould ſyt in all places of iudgemēt within the liberties of the ſame for chiefe Iuſtice, the kinges per=ſon only excepted, and that euery alder man that had ben maior ſhold be iuſtice of peace of al London and Middleſex: and euery Alderman that had not bene maior ſhould be iuſtice of peace with=in his owne warde. Diuers other pri=uileges be graunted to their citie. The liber=ties of Lon don cōfir=med.

The king went to warde Scotland hauing vnderſtandinge that the ſcottes were entred into England, as farre as Stanhop parke. He beſet them rounde about, hopynge to haue brought them vnder his ſubiection. But when he thought to be moſt ſure of them by trea ſon of ſome of his hoſt, the ſcottes eſca=ped cleane, & returned back into ſcot=land. About the .xxj. day of September Edward ỳ ſecond was murdered in the caſtell Edward ỳ ſecōd mur=dered.

castell of Barkley by syr Roger Mortimer, and was buried at Glocester.

Anno. 1.

1326 Richard Britayn. Goldsmith } M { Ric. Roting Roger Chācellor } S

The King maried the lady Philip the earles doughter of Henaude in the citie of Yorke.

A Parliament at Northampton.

The kinge helde his parliament at Northampton, wher through the counsaile of syr Roger Mortimer, & the old Quene his mother, he made with the scots an vnprofitable and dishonorable peace: For why he restored to them all theyr writings, charters, and patentes wherby the kynges of Scotlande had bounde them selues to be tributarye to the crowne of Englande, with other like vnprofitable conditions.

Anno. 2.

1327 Hamonde Chikwell Grocer } M { Henry Darcy John Hawden. } S

Dauid the yong prince of Scotland maried Jane, the syster of Kynge Edwarde, whome the scottes in dirision called Jane make peace. The scottes made many tymes againste thenglishmen, for the fond disguised apparell by them

them at that tyme worne, amongest the which this was one.

Long beardes hartlesse, Scottishe
Paynted hoodes witlesse, tauntes
Gay Cotes gracelesse,
Wakes England thriftlesse.

Anno. 3.

John Grantham Grocer } W { Simō Frācis Henry Combmarten. } S 1328

Edward erle of Kent, vncle to king Edward of England, beynge falselye accused of treason, was by syr Roger Wortimer put to death at Winchester. Execution

Prince Edward was borne at Wodstock. The. xvii. of October, syr Roger Wortemer was taken in Notingham castell, and sent to the Tower of London.

Anno. 4.

Symonde Swalond } W { Richard Lazar Henry Gysors } S 1329

Syr Roger Wortimer was accused for diuers points of treason, as ẏ he murdered king Edward the second, & that through him the scots escaped at Stanhope parke, for receiuynge summes of money of the Scottes: for which accusations he was shortly after drawen and hanged at London. Execution

Edward Baylel, the sonne of John

Baylel

Baylel late kinge of scottes by lycense purchased of king Edward, entred into Scotland, clayming the crowne by the right of his father, where he banquished the Scottes, and was crouned at Stone. Anno. 5.

1330 | John Pountney Draper. } M | { Robert Ely Thomas whod. } S

The king with a great army wente into Scotland, and at Halidō hil gaue the Scottes battaile, wherin he obteined a triumphant victory, and slew of them. viii. erles 900. knightes & of barons, and esquires. 400. & 33000. cōmen souldiors: he wan Edenborowe, Warwike, and many other castels, and gaue the gouernance of Scotlande to Edward Baylel. Anno. 6.

Warwike wonne.

1331 | John Pountney Draper } M | { Jon Wocking Andr w Aubery } S

The king of France sent. x. shyps toward Scotland, which wer so wether driuen into Fleunders, that they were little worthy after that time. Anno. 7.

1332 | John Preston Draper } M | { Nicolas Dike John Hulband. } S

Kyng

Kyng Edwarde wente agayne into Scotlande, and layd siege to the castel of Kylbridge: He wan it by strength, set the countrey in quietnes, and came back to the castell of Tyne where shortly after Edward Baylel kyng of Scottes, came and dydde hym homage, and sware vnto hym fealtie.

Anno. 8.

John Dountney draper	} M	{ John Hamond William Hansarde.	} S	1333

Embassadors wer sent from Philip de Valoys kinge of France, for to conclude vpon certein articles of variãce betwene their lord and the kyng of England, but it toke none effecte.

Anno. 9.

Reignold at Cõduit vintner.	} M	{ John Kyngston Walter Turke	} S	1334

This yere kyng Edward sent ambassadors into France, to cõclude a peace which likewise toke none effect.

Anno. 10.

John Wõuntney draper	} M	{ Walter mordon Richard Wptõ	} S	1335

This yere kyng Edward made claime to the

to the crowne of France, and therfore proclaimed open warre betwene England and France.

Anno. 11.

1336 John Pountney draper } M { William Brickelsworth John Northhal } S

This yere the kyng considering the charge he had with warres in Scotlād and also that he intēded to haue against the Frenchmen, gathered togither treasure by diuers and sundry ways, wher of the maner is not expressed: but suche greate plentie came to his handes, that money was very scant throughout the whole Realme: by reason of whiche scarsnes, vitaile and other merchandise were exceding good cheape: for at London a quarter of wheate was solde for. ij. s. A fat oxe for. vj. s. viij. d. A fatte shepe for vj. d. and. viij. d. six pigeons for one peny, a fat goose for ij. d. a pyg for a peny: and so all other victuals after the rate.

Cheape of vitailes.

This yere appered a blasing sterre.

Anno. 12.

1337 Henry Darcy } M { Walter Neale Nicolas Crane } S

King Edward sent Embassadors beyond

yond the sea, to allie with hym the earle of Heynault, and other lordes, whiche obeye not the french kynge: of whō by the meanes of Jaques Dartuel he hadd great comfort bothe of the Flemmings & diuers lords & princes of those parts This yeare the kyng granted, that the officers of the Maior and Sheriffs of London should beare maces of syluer.

Anno. 13.

Henry Darcy } M { Williā of Pomfret Huge Marbre } S 1338

Kyng Edwarde for establishement of amitie betwene hym and the Hollanders, Selanders, and Brabanders, sayled to Andwarpe where he concluded the matter with his aliances, & by the consent of ẏ emperor Lewys was proclaimed vicar generall of the empire.

Southāpton robbed

In this mean time certain frenchmē had entred the hauē of Southhamton and robbed the towne, & brent a greate part therof, and vpon the sea they toke ii great ships, called the Edward, and the christopher.

Anno. 14.

Andrew Aubery groter } M { William Thorney Roger Frosham } S 1339

Great subsedye.

The Kynge helde a perliamente at Westminster: he demaunded thee fythe

part of euery mans goods. The custo-mes of the wolles to be paid. ii. yeares before hand: and the nynthe sheafe of e-uery mans corne. Which was granted hym. But before it were all payde, the loue of the people dyd turne into hatred and their prayer into cursing. &c.

Coyn changed

The kyng changed his coyn, & made the noble, and half noble. The noble at vi.s. viii.d.

Armes of Englande and France entermed-led.

king Edward entred the borders of France, and made clayme to the whole realme of France, as his rightefull in-heritance: and for more auctoritie na-med hym selfe kynge of France, and en termedled the armes of fraunce, as it remayneth to this day.

Anno. 15.

1340 Andrew Aubery grocer } M. { Adam Lucas Bartholomew marys. } S

The quene of England wife to kyng Edward beinge at Gaunt, was delive-red of a sonne, which after warde was called John of Gaunt, which was first earle of Richemounte, and after Duke of Lancaster

John of Gaunt.

Battayl on the sea

Kyng Edward sailyng into Flaun ders nye to the towne of Sluce met wyth the frenche kyngs nauye, wher was

was foughten a cruell battaill, Wherof the kyng of England had the victorye, and the ffrenche flete that was in number. 400. sayle was welnere destroyed and the souldiors taken slayne & drouned, so that of. 30000 four escaped aliue

After this victory kyng Edward besieged Turney, and the towne of saint Omers. At the ende of xi. wekes after the siege, a peace was concluded for xiii monethes and the kyng returned.

Anno. 16

John Ocenford vintener	W	Rich. barkinge John Rocke=sley	S	1342.

This yeare came into Englande. ii. cardinals to treat a peace betweene the kynges of Englande and of ffraunce, who concluded it for iii. yeares, but it lasted not so longe.

This yere the quene was deliuerred of a man child at Langley, who was named Edmund of Langley

Anno. 17.

Symond ffrancys mercer	W	John Lukyn Rich. Kyslingbury	S	1343

This yere died John duke of britayn by reason of whose deathe warr & strife

Nil. grewe

grewe, and parts taking by ꝑ French kyng and kyng Edwarde.

Anno.18

1343. John Hamond } W { John Sewarde / John Aylesham } S

This yere ꝑ king made a coin of fine gold, and named it the Florentine, ꝑ is to say, the peny of ꝑ valu of .vi.s.viii.d ꝑ halfpeny of the valu of .iii s.iiii.d. & the farthing of the valu of .xx.d. which coyn was ordeined for hys warres in France, for the gold therof was not so fyne as was the noble before named

A newe coyne.

Anno.19

1344 John Hamōd } W { Geff. Michingham / Thomas Legget } S

Thys yere ꝑ king held a solemn feast at his castel of Windsor: where he deuised the Order of the garter, and stablished it as it is at this day. And then he sayled into Sluce, & so into little Britain with a strōg army. He sent ꝑ earle of Derby with a strōg army into Guyen for to ayde the earle of Northamton.

The order of knights of the garter.

Anno.20,

1345 Richard Lacer Mercer } W { Edmonde Heuenall / John Glouceſter } S

kyng

king Edward made a greate preparation for the warres of fraunce: and Philipp de Valoys kynge of fraunce made as great preparatiõ to defend hys land agaynst him Anno. 11

Geffrey Wichinghã } W { John Croydon } S 1346.
{ Wil. Clopton }

kynge Edward sailed into Normãdy with. 1100. sayle. wyth his son Prince Edwarde, they ouer rode spoiled & destroyed ỹ coũtrey before them vnto Paris: & gathered wõderful riches of prai which he lét into Englãd. Shortly after, he encoũtred ỹ french kyng nye the forest of Cresse, when he had not in his hoste the eight man in comparison of ỹ Frenche army, and obteyned of theym a triumphant victorie. Wher was slain the kynge of Boheme wyth tenne other great princes. 80. baners. 1200. knightes, and. 3000. common souldiors After this victory kyng Edwarde wente toward Caleys, and besieged it. In the meane whyle Dauid of Scotlãd made warre vpon the borders of Englande: but the bishop of Yorke with other lordes gathered a great companye aswell spirituall as temporal, and met vnto Durham ded byd the kyng of Scottes

battaile, where was fought a cruel and fierce batttaile. But in the end the victorye fell vnto the quenes syde, & there was taken thee kyng of Scottes, wyth many of his greatest lordes, and there was slayne one an other aboue, 15000. souldiours.

R. of scots taken.

Anno. 22

1347 Thomas Legget skinner } M { Adam Bramsō Richa. Basing stoke, } S

Caleys yelded.

This, yere after kyng Edward had lien afore Calais a yere & more, it was yelded vp to hym, as yee maye reade in John Frosarde.

Anno. 23

1348 John Lufkyn fishmōger } M { Henrye Pycarde Symō Dolell } S

Gret plage

In the ende of this yeare about August the pestilēre begon in dyuers places of England, and specially at London, and so continued tyll that tyme twelue moneth

Anno. 24

1349 Walter Turke fyshmonger } M { Adame Bury Rafe Lynne } S

Alteration of coyne

The king caused to be be coyned grotes and halfe grotes, the whych lacked of the weyght of his former coyn. ii. & vi. di. of. pound troy, And about ẏ end

of

of August ceased the death in London, whych was so vehemēt and sharp, that ouer thee bodyes buryed in churches and churchyardes: monasteries, and other accustomed burying places, was buried in the Charter house yarde of London. l, M. persons. Great pestilence

Anno. 25

Richarde Kyllyng burye	M	John Notte Wyl iam Wocester	S	1350

This yeare kyng Edwarde hadde goodly victory vppon the sea agaynste the Constable of France, where he toke xxii. of their ships. Anno 26

Andrew Aubery grocer	M	John wroth Gibbon Staindrope.	S	1351.

This yere the castel of Guynes was yelden vnto ẏ englyshmen, dwellinge in Calice, by treason of a French man,

Also the englishmen beinge in Britayn had a goodly victory ouer ẏ Frēchmen wher they toke manye noble men prisoners. Anno. 27

Adam Francis mercer	M	John Peache John Stodeney	S	1352

This sommer was so long dry, that it was called after, the dry sommer: for

from

Dry Sommer

from March till the latter end of July fell litle rain or none: by which reason corne that yere folowyng was scant,

Anno. 28

1353 Adam Francis mercer } maior { John Welde John Lyttie } S

The duke of Brunswike made an appeale agaynst Henry duke of Lancaster: for whiche was waged battaile in the frenche kynges courte, and beynge bothe ready with in the lystes to fyght, the french king staied the matter, and toke the quarell into his hands, so that either of them departed the field without any stroke striken. Anno. 29

1354 Thomas Legget Skinner } W { William Totinge ham Richar. Smelt } S

Woll staples at Westmin. Chichester Lincolne, Bristow & Cãtorbury

For so much as the townes in Flanders brake their promyse before tyme made by Jaques Dartuel, and now favored the French partie, kyng Edward remoued the market and staple of wolle out of Flanders into England: as to westminster, chichester, Lincolne, Bristow & Cantorbury.

Fryer Augustines

Also this yeare was the house of the Freers Augustins in London finished which was edified by syr Humfreye

Bo-

Bohune Erle of Hertforde and Esser, whose bodye lieth buried in the quier of the said hous before the high aulter. churche in London builded

Anno.30

Simond Francis Mercer	M	Tho. Forster Thomas Brandon	S	1355

Edwarde prince of Wales, nie to the city of poitiers ioined battel with king John of Frãce: of whõ ẏ prince by hys marcial policy wan a nobse victory not with stãding ẏ he had in his army but 800. souldiors: & on the frẽchpart wer 6000. fightig mẽ. In this cõflict king John was take with his yong son Philip, and many of his nobles, & brought into England.

Anno.31

Henry Picard vintener	M	Rich. Notingham Thoma Dosell	S	1356

Great and royal iustes were holdẽ in smithfield before the king of Englande the Frẽch king being prisoner the king of Scotts, and diuers other nobles. Justes in smithfield

Anno 32

John Stody vintener	M	Stephẽ Cãdish Barthol. Frostlyng	S	1257

This yere Dautd le Bruze kinge of Scots was set at libertie, when he had

put

put kynge Edwarde skretie of. 10000, marke for his ransome.

Anno.33

1358	John Lufkyn fyshmonger	M	Joh. Barnes John Burys	S

The Englishemen in Britain toke the towne of Ancore, and diuers other, and put them to great raunsome

Anno.34

1359	Symon Dolel grocer	M	Simon Bedington John Chichester	S

A fynall peace was concluded betwene the kynges of Englande and of Fraunce, on this condition, that kynge Edward should haue to his possession, the countreis of Gascoyn and Guyen, Poetiers, Lymosyn, Baleuile, Xantes Calice, Guines, and diuers other lordshyps, castels, townes, and al the landes to them belonging, without knowledge of any soueraigntie or subiection for the same: and the kyng of Fraunce should pay for his raunsome. 30000. crownes: and so kyng John returned into France

Anno.35

1360	John Wrothe fishmonger	M	John Denis Walter Burney	S

Kinge

Kyng Edward returned frō Caleys into England, and broughte wyth hym many noble mē of Frāce for hostages. Thys yeare men and beastes perished in Englande in diuers places, wyth thunder and lightenynges: and fiendes wer sene in mans likenes & spake vnto men as they trauailed by ye way Anno 36

John Pech fishmonger	M	Willia Holbeche James Tame	S	1361

Thys yeare was great death and pestilence in Englād, whiche was called the seconde mortalitie: in whyche dyed Henry duke of Lancaster: & then was John of Gaunt the kyngs sonne which had maried the dukes daughter, made duke of Lancaster

The secōd pestilence.

Also there were sene this yeare in the ayre Castelles, and hoostes of menne fyghtynge,

Anno 37.

Stephen Candishe	M	Jo. of S, Albons James Andrewe	S	1362

This yeare was a greate wind in England, wherwith manye steples & towres were ouerthrowen.

Great wynde.

Kynge John of Fraunce came into England, & shortly after died at ye Sauoy in London. Also this yere was a greate froste

Great frost

frost in England, whiche lasted frome the myddest of September, to the moneth of Aprill

Anno. 38

63	John Notte peperer	M	Rychard Croydon John Hiltofte	S

Prince Edward sayled into Burdeaux, & receiued the possession of Guyen that kyng Edwarde, had newly gyuen vnto hym

Anno 39

1364.	Adam Burye Skinner	M	Symon Mordant Jo. of Motford	S

S. stephēs chapell.

This yere the kyng began the foundation of sainct Stephens Chapell at Westmynster, which was fynished by Richarde the second, & sonne of prince Edward

Anno. 40

1365	Adam of Burye Skinner	M	John Bukilsworthe John Drelande	S

Adam of Bury was maior one parte of the yere, & John Lufkyn ẏ residue.

This yeare the kyng commanded that Peter pence should no more be gathered nor payd to Rome

Anou

Anno. 41.

John Louekyn fishmoger	M	John warde, William Dikman	S	1360

This yere was borne the second son of prince Edward, named Richarde.

Anno 42

James Andrewe Draper	M	Rich. Torgold, William Dickman	S	1367

This yere appered a blasing starre. And the Earles of Armenak, of Brett, and of Perygort, with other nobles of the Duchye, of Guyan, appealed the Prince of Wales in the frenche kings courte, that he had broken the peace, & wronged them, as in exacting of theym ouer great summes of money. &c But the French kyng deferred it for certayn causes

Blasynge starre.

Anno, 43

Symon Mordon fishmoger	M	Adã Wimbingham, Rob, Girdler	S	1368

This yeare the frenche kynge proceded in iudgemente vpon the appellation before made by the earle of Armenak, the lord of Brett, and earle of Peregort agaynst prince Edward. Wherupon, discorde and variance began to take

take place betwene the two kynges: & thole lordes whiche before was ſworne to kyng Edward, dyd nowe yelde dyuers townes of the countrey of Poytiers vnto the French kynge.

Anno 44

1369 John Chichester goldſmyth } M { John Pyell Hughe Holbitch } S

Quenes colledge in Oxforde

This yeare dyed Quene Philyppe wyfe to Edward the thirde, ſhe builded the colledge in Oxforde, called quenes colledge.

In this yere was the third mortality or peſtilence, wherof died much people

Anno. 45.

1379 John Barnes mercer } M { William Walworth Roberte Gayton } S

John Barnes maior of London, gaue a cheſte with three locks, and a .1000 markes, to be lent to yonge men vppon ſufficient gage, ſo that it paſſed not one 100. marks: and for the occupying thet of, if he wer lerned, to ſay De profundis for the ſoule of John Barnes: if he wer not lerned, to ſaye Pater noſter. But howſoeuer the money was lent, at this day the cheſt ſtandeth in the chamber of Londō, with out eyther money or pledges

ges for the same. Anno.46.

John Barnes mercer	} M	{ Robert Watkfielde, Adam Staple	} S	1372

The erle of Pembroke, as he passed the sea to reskue the castell of Rochell, was encountred with a flete of Spaniardes, which kynge Henry of Castell had sent to ayde the Frenche kynge. Of these Spanyardes after cruel fight, the Erle was taken, and syr Guystarde de Angle, and other, to the number of. 160. persons, and the more parte of his men slayne and drowned.

Anno.47.

John Pyel marchant	} M	{ John Philpot Nicolas Bzember	} S	1373

John Duke of Lancaster, entred by Calays into France, & passed throughe out the realme, by Vermendoys and Chãpayn, nigh to Burdeaux in Aquitayne without battaile.

Anno. 48.

Adam of Burye Skinner	} M	{ John Aubery John Fyshred	} S	1374

Dyuers entreates of peace were made betwene the kyng of England, & Fraunce, by meane of the bysshoppe of Rome

Rome, but none was concluded.

Anno. 49

1374 William Walworth fishmōger } W { Richard Liōs Williā Wodhouse } S

The entreatie of peace cōtinued, but not concluded but for foure monethes at the moste: in which time of entreatie the Frenche kyng wan many holdes, & townes of the Englishmen, as wel in Guyen as in Britayn, and in other places:

Anno. 50.

1375 John Warde grocer } W { John Hadleye William Newepoort } S

Many wonderfull sycknesses felle among the people, aswel in Italy as in England, whereof there died an exceadyng great number.

Anno. 51.

1376 Adam Staple Mercer } W { John Northampton Roberte Launde } S

Prince Edward departed out of this life, who was in his time the flower of chiualrie. Hee was buried at Cantorbury, and then kyng Edwarde created Richard son of prince Edwarde prince of Wales: and because the kyng waxed feble and sicklye, he betoke the rule of

the

the land to syr John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, who so continued duryng his fathers lyfe, who deceased at Richemond, the. xxi. day of June, in the yeare of our Lord 1377. When he had reigned. 50. yeres fyue monethes lackyng foure dayes, and was buried at Westminster. He buylded a house for studients in Cambridge called ꝑ kings halle, the abbey of our lady by ꝑ tower of London, the house of fryers at Langley, and the nunnery of Dertforde. He lefte behynde hym foure sonnes: Lionel duke of Clarence, John of Gaut, duke of Lancaster, Edmonde of Langley, duke of Yorke, and Thomas of Woodstocke, Earle of Cambridge.

The kings hauli in Cambridge new abbey by ꝑ tower of London buylded.

Richarde the seconde

Anno regni. 1.

1377.

RIchard the second, son of Prince Edward of Wales, was ordeyned kyng of England, beyng as yet but eleuen yeares of age. He began his reigne the. xi.

day of June, in the yeare of our Lorde 1377. and left the same the.xxix.daye of September. in the.yeare.1399. so he reigned. xxii. yeres. iij. monethes and eight dayes. In bountie and liberalitie he farre passed all his progenitoures: but he was ouermuche geuen to rest & quietnes, and loued litle dedes of armes, & marciall prowesse, and for that he was yonge, he was moste ruled by yong counsayle, and regarded nothing the aduertisementes of the sage & wise men of his Realme: for the chiefe about hym were of no wisedome nor estimation. Whiche thing tourned thys lande to great trouble, and himselfe in fine to extreme miserie. Of hym John Gower writeth these verses folowing.

Vox clamantis.

When this king first began to reigne,
the lawes neglected were:
Wherfore good fortune him forsoke
and thearth dyd quake for feare.
The people also whom he poulde,
against him did rebell,
The tyme doth yet bewayle the woes,
That Chronicles do of tell:
The foolishe counceil of the lewde
and yong, he dyd receyue:
And graue aduice of aged heds:

he did

he dyd reiect and leaue.
And then for gredy thirst of coyne,
some subiects he accusde:
To gayne their goodes into his hande
thus he the Realme abusde.

Anno regni. 1.

Nicolas Brember grocer	M	Andrew pickmā Nicolas Twyforde	S	1377

By the enticement of the Frenchmē, the Scots began to rebel, and a squire of theyrs, called Alexander Ramsey, with.xl.persons, in a nyght toke the castell of Barwike, whiche was rescued and recouered by therle of Northumberladde.

Barwyke taken.

Anno. 2.

John Philpot grocer	M	John Boseham Thomas Cornewalis.	S	1368

This John Philpot gaue to the citie of London certain tenementes, for the whiche the Chamberlayne of Londō, payeth yerely for euer, to.xiij.poore people of the same citie, euery of thē vii pence the weke, which is payd to them at the. iiij. quarter feastes, of the yere.

Charitable dedes of John Philpot.

Anno. 3.

1379 John Hadley grocer } M { John Heylisdom / Wyllyam Barret } S

The Frenche men entred into the Thames and burnt diuers townes, & at the last came to Grauesende, where they spoyled the towne, and set it on fyre, and returned into Fraunce wyth muche riches. This yere was suche a pestilence in Englande that most people dyed. Also a parliament at Westminster, where was graunted, that all men and women, beynge of the age of xiij. yeares or vpwarde, should pay to the king. iiij. d. by reason wherof great grudge and murmure grew among the commons: and this was graunted towardes the warres in Fraunce.

Newe colledges in Oxforde, & Winchester

About this time William Wicham bishop of Winchester buylded the new colledge in Oxeford, and the new colledge in Winchester.

Anno. 4.

1380 William Walworth fishmõger } M { Walter ducket / Will. Knyghtode } S

This yeare the makynge of gunnes was fyrst found in Almayne

Gunnes inuented.

By the meane of the paimẽt aboue named, this yere ỹ cõmons of this lande, specially

specially of Kent & Essex, sodeinly re-
belled & assembled together vpō blacke
heath, to the number of. 60000. and
aboue, whiche had to their captaines,
Watte Tyler, Jacke Strawe, Jacke
Shepard, Tom Myller, Hobbe Car-
ter, and suche other: whiche were ani-
mated to this rebellion, by one John
Wall or bal, a seditious preacher. They
caused muche trouble and busynes in
the realme: and chiefly about the citie
of London, where they practised muche
villany, and destroying many goodly
places of the nobles, as the Sauoye,
Saint Johns in Smithfield, & other.
They let foorth al prisoners, and sette
them at libertie: they spoyled all the
bookes of lawe in the Innes of court,
the Recordes of the Counters, and o-
ther prisons. They set the king forth of
the tower of London, cōpelling him to
graunt al bondmen fredome, & that he
shold neuer demande tribute or taxe of
his commons: and also required Jacke
straw, & Wat Tyler to be made dukes
of Essex, and Kent, and gouernours of
the kynges person from thens forth,
both in peace & warre: which thinges
he granted, for he durst in no point de-
ny thē. But William Walworth fi she-

The Sa-
uoy burnte
and Saint
Johns spoy
led.

monger Maior of London beynge in Smithfielde, nere vnto the kinges person, seynge him stande hoodlesse afore Jack straw, rebuked the said Straw of his great leudenes, and with a dagger slew him, & brought the kyng into the citie: Wherupō the rude company was dispersed, & fled as shepe, som one way and some an other. In memory of this dede, the city geueth the dagger in their shield of armes.

Jack straw slayne.

Why ẏ city af London geueth the Dagger.

Anno. 5.

1381	John Northāpton Draper	M	John Rote John Hynde	S

This yere was a terrible earthquake throughout all England, which threw downe many castels, steples, houses, and trees.

An earthquake.

Anno. 6.

1382	John Northāpton Draper	M	Adā Baume John Selye.	S

This yeare was a combat foughten at Westminster, betwene one Garton appellant, and syr John Ansley knight defendant, the knight was Victor and Garton was from that place drawen to Tyborn, and there hanged for his false accusation.

A combat

Anno. 7.

Nicolos

Nicolas Bzembzer grocer	M	Simon Winchcombe John Wooze	S	1383

This yere was one Wall, or Ball taken at Couentre, by Robert Treuellian, and hanged at sainct Albons, for that he was the animator of the rebels spoken of in the fourth yere of this kyngs reigne. Execution at S. Albons

Anno. 8

Nicolas Bzembze grocer	M	Nicholas Exton John Frenche	S	1384

The kyng went toward Scotland with a great army, but when he drewe nere the borders, suche meanes was sought that a peace was concluded.

Anno. 9.

Nicolas Bzembze grocer	M	John Organ John Churchemā	S	1385

Kyng Richard maried the daughter of Wincellaus, emperour of Almayn.

Anno. 10.

Nicolas Exton fishmōger.	M	William Stonden Willia Wooze	S	1386.

The Erle of Arundel went into the Duchy of Guyan, for to strengthen suche fouldiors as the kyng at that tyme had in those parties, or to scoure the sea

of Rouers. The erle keping his course encountred with a mighty flete of Flē-myngs laden with Rochell wyne, and tooke them, & brought theim to dyuers portes of England: wherby wyne was sold for. xiij. s. iiij. d. and xx. s. a tonne, of the very choyse.

Anno. 11.

1387 Nicolas Exton fishmōger } M { Wylliam Venour Hugh Fostalfe } S

Thomas of Wodstocke duke of Glocester, the erles of Arundel, Warwike, Darby, and Notingham, consyderinge how this lande was misgouerned, by a few persons about the kinge entendyng reformatiō of the same, assembled at Radecocke bridge, where they toke their counsell, and raising a strong power, cam to London, where they caused the kyng to cal a parliament wherof hearyng Alexander Neuyll, archbyshop of Yorke, syr Lionel Vere, marques of Deuelen, & syr Michael de la Poole, Chācellor & Erle of Suffolke fearing punishment, fled the lande and died in strange countreis. The kynge by consaile of the aboue named lordes during the parliament, caused to be taken sir Robert Tresilian, chief Justice of En-

of Englande, sir Nicholas Brembire, late Maior of Lōdon, sir John Salisbury knight of houshold, sir John Beauchampe steward of the kings house, sir Symon Burley, sir James Barnes and syr Roberte Belknappe knightes and a sergeant of armes, named John Vske, the whiche by authoritie of the sayd parliament, were conuict of treason, and put to death at the tower hil, & at Tyborn. And John Holt, John Locton, Richard Graye, Williā Burgth, and Robert Fulthorpe iustice, with the other foresayd lordes, which before had voided the lande, were exiled for euer. Execution

Anno. 12.

Sir Nico. Twyforde goldsmith	M	Tho. Austen Adam Cathyll	S	1388

This yere the kyng kept a great iustes in Smithsfeld, whiche continued xxiiij. days. This yere on ẏ fifth day of August, was the battayle of Ottirborn where syr Henry Percy slewe the erle Douglas of Scotlande, and after was taken prisoner. Iustes in smithfielde. Battaile at Ottirborn.

Anno. 13.

William Venour grocer	M	John Walcot John Loueney	S	1389

An esquire of Nauarre accused an en= A combat.

englishe esquiere called John Welsh of treason: for the triall wherof, a daye of fyght was taken, to be in the kinges palais at Westminster: where John Welshe was victor, and cōstrained the the other to yelde. He was despoyled of his armour, and drawen to Tyborne, and hanged.

Execution

Anno. 14.

1390 Adam Bauwme goldsmith } M { John Francis Thomas Viuent } S

The duke of Lācaster vncle to king Richard sailed with a company of souldiors into Spayn, to claim the realme of Castile: for so much as he had taken to wife the eldest daughter of kyng Peter, that was expelled his kingdom by Henry his bastard brother: he conquered the countrey of Galice, and made league with the king of Portugal: but by great mortalitie, which fell among his people: he was fayn to dismisse his army and shortly after loste all that euer he had wonne.

Anno. 15.

1391 John Hynde Draper } M { John Chadworth Henry Vamer } S

A fraye in Fletestrete

A bakers man bearynge a basket of horsebread in Fletestreet, one of the bishop

bishop of Salisburies men toke out a loke, ꝑ baker requiring his loke, ꝑ bishops man brake ꝑ bakers head: wher vpō folowed such partes taking, ꝑ the Maior and sheriffes and all the quiete people of the citie coulde not order the vnrulynes of the multitude, but ꝑ they wold haue him deliuered to them, who brake the bakers head, or els to breake open the gates of the saide bishops palace, who was the kings highe treasorer: for the which the kyng seased the liberties of the citie, and discharged the Maior and Sheriffes of the rule of the Citie, and committed the gouernement therof to a knyght of the courte called Syr Edward Dalingrige.

Anno. 16.

William Stonden Grocer	M	Gilb. Mälfield / Thomas Newenton	S	1392

This yere by the great sute & labour of Doctor Grauesend then bishop of Lōdon, the liberties were shortly restored to the citizens of London. The liberties of Lōdon dō restored

Anno. 17.

John Hadley Grocer	M	Drew Barentin / Richarde Whittington	S	1393

A truce prolonged betwene Fraunce and

and Englande for thre yeares.

This yeare died Quene Anne, wyfe to kyng Richarde.

Anno.18.

1394 Jonh Frenche Wercer } W { William Bram=ton Tho.Knolles } S

John Wi=klife. Aboute this tyme was Wikliffe fa=mous in England.

Kyng Richarde made a voyage into Ireland, whiche was more chargeable thē honorable. And this yere was great tempest of wynd in England.

Anno. 19.

1395 William More bentener } W { Roger Elys William She=ringham } S

A truce for.xxx.yeres was made be=twene England and France: and kyng Richard toke to wife Isabel the daugh ter of Charles the frenche kyng.

Anno.20.

1396 Adam Bame goldsmith } W { Thomas Wil=forde Will.Parker } S

Execution The duke of Glocester king Richar=des uncle with the erle of Arundel and other was put to cruell death: for so muche as they rebuked the kyng in cer tain matters ouer liberally.

Anno.

Anno.21.

Richard Whittingtō Mercer	}	M	{ Wil. Askham John Woodcocke	}	S	1397

This yeare deceased John of Gaūt duke of Lancaster: he was buried in Poules Churche, on the nozth syde of the quier.

The Duke of Herefozd and also the Duke of Nozffolke were bothe banyshed the lande. the duke of Herefordе banished.

Anno.22.

Dzelve Barentine goldsmith	}	M	{ John Wade John Warner	}	S	1398

Kinge Richarde lette the realme of Englande to ferme, to syz Willyam Scrope Erle of Wylthyze, and to.iij. knygtes, Bushye, Bagot and Grene. And then in Apzill he wente with an army into Irelande, leauynge foz hys Lieuetenaunt in Englande, syz Edmund of Langley his vncle, Duke of Yozke. Englande let to ferme

Kynge Richard beynge occupied in Irelande, Henry Bolyngbzoke, Duke of Herefozde, and of Lancaster: whyche was banyshed into France, beynge sente foz of the Londoners, came into Englande with a small power, and landed

landed in Holdernesse in Yorkeshire, to whome the Commons gathered in greate number: whereof Kynge Richarde hearyng, about September hee returned and landynge at Wylforde hauen, he went to the castell of Flynte in Wales, where he rested hym entendynge to gather more strengthe: In the whych tyme, Henry Duke of Lancaster came vnto Bristowe, where he tooke syr William Scrope, Erle of Wyltesheire, and Treasourer of Englande, syr John Bushy, and syr Henry Grene Syr John Bagot was there taken but he escaped and fledde the other thre were put to Execution. king Richard beyng in the castell of Flynte was taken: and by Henrye Duke of Lancaster, sente to the Tower of London: where shortly after hee yelded vp and resygned to the sayde Henrye, all hys power and Kyngely tytle to the Crowne of Englande and Fraunce, knowledgynge, that he worthily was deposed for his demerites and misgouernyng of the common weale.

Kyng Richarde take pryſoner.

Kyng

Kynge Henry the fourth.

Anno regni. 1.

HEnry the fourth was ordeined kinge of Englande more by force, then by lawful succession or election: which thinge tourned him to much vnquietnesse, & caused often rebellion in this realme, He began his reigne ouer this realme, the .xxix. of Septēber, in the yere of our Lord. 1399. and lefte the same the .xx. daye of Marche, in the yeare. 1412. So he reigned thirtene yeres. vi. monethes, lacking. ix. dayes. 1399

Henry the sonne of kynge Henry was chosen prince of Wales, and duke of Cornewall, Earle of Chester, and heire apparant to the Crowne: he deposed three Dukes, that is to saye, of Albumarle, Excester, and Surrey, and the marques of Dorset.

Anno. 1.

Thomas Knolles Grocer } W { William Walderne, William Hyde } S 1399.

Syr

A conspiracie against king Henrye.

Syr John Hollande duke of Excester brother to Kinge Richarde, the duke of Albumarle, ꝑ duke of Surrey with the Erle of Salisbury & Glouceſter, and other that fauored Richard of Burdeux, conspired against Kynge Henry, and appointed priuely to murder him at a feaſte. whiche shoulde be holden at Windsore: but their treason was disclosed, and they al put to death with as many knightes & esquires as were of that aliance and confederacie.

Execution

King Richard murdered

Kyng Richard was put to death in Pomfret caſtel, by a knight called syr Piers of Exton, and after brought to the tower of London, & so through the citie to Poules bareſaced, & ther stode iij. dayes for all beholders: and from thence to Langley, and ther buried in a house of frriers: but he was since remoued by Henry the.v. and lieth at Weſtminſter. Vpon the deathe of this king Richard. John Gower doth write as followeth.

Vox clamantis.

O myrrour for the worlde mete,
Which shouldeſt in gold be bette,
By whichall wiſe men, by forsight,
Their prudent wittes may whette:
So God doth hateſuche rulers as

Here

Here viciously do lyue
And none ought rule, that by theyr life
Doo yll example gyue.
As this king Richard witnesseth wel
His ende this playne doeth showe,
For God allotted him such ende
and sente hym so greate woo,
As suche a lyfe deserude as by
The chronicles thou mayst knowe,

Anno 2.

John Frauncis Goldsmith	M	John Wakel William E= bot	S	1400

Whyle the kyng was yet in Wales, certayne persons enuying that he had so shortelye obtayned and possessed the Realme, blased a broade amongeste the vulgare people, that kynge Richarde was yet liuing, and desyred ayde of the common people to reposesse his royal dignitie. And to ẏ furtherance of their inuention, they sette vpon the poastes, and caste about the stretes raylyng ri=mes agaynst kyng Henry. He beynge netled with those vncurteous prickes searched out the auctores and amongest other were found culpable, syr Roger Claryngdon knyght wyth two of his seruauntes, the Priour of Launde, and eyghte Fryers Mynours, or graye

Friers who were drawen, hanged an quartered at Tyborne

Execution

Owen Glendour of Wales rebelled and kyng Henry went thither with a strong armye, but they fledde to theyr mountaynes.

Rebellion in Wales

This yeare was greate scarsitie of wheate and other graine, so that wheat was sold at Lōdō, for, xvi. s, a quarter

Dearthe of corne

Anno. 3.

1401 John Chadworth Mercer } M { Wil. Venour John Fremingham } ven

This yere the condite standyng pon Cornehill in London was begon to be made (wher as before tyme it was a pryson for priestes called the Tonne in Cornehill.

Condite in Cornhill builded

A great battaile at Shrewesbury, began by sir Thomas Percy, erle of worcester, and other agaynste the kynge, where syr Thomas Percie was taken and beheaded, and syr Henry Percye slayn, wyth many other noble men.

Batayle at Shrewesburye

Execution

Anno. 4

1402 John Walcot Draver } M { Richarde Marlowe Robert Chicheley } S

The Lorde of Casteill in Britayne

landed

landed within a mile of Plymmouthe, with a greate company, hee lodged all nyght in Plimmouthe, and on the morow robbed and spoyled the town, and returned agayne to their shyps. Plimmouth spoyled

Anno. 5.

William Alsham fishmonger } M { Thomas Fauconer, Tho. Poole } S 1403

The Britaynes and Frenchemen, which the yere before had spoyled and robbed the town of Plimmouth, were discomfited and slayne by the englishemen, in a battayle on the sea nere thee towne of Dartmouth.

This yere one William Serle was taken in the marches of Scotland, and brought to London and there hanged drawen and quartered for murdrynge the duke of Gloucester at Calice. Execution

Anno. 6

John Hind Draper } M { Wil Lowlsche, Ste. Spelmã } S 1404

Syr Rychard Scrope then archbyshop of Yorke, and the Lord Mowbray then marshall of England with other, gathered greate strengthe to haue put downe the kyng, but they wer taken at Yorke, where they were bothe beheaded Execution

Anno. 7.

1405 Jo. wodcock } M { Hēry Bartō } S
Mercer } { Wil. Cromer }

Rochester bridg buil ded.

This yere was the bridge and Chapel of Rochester finished by sir Robert Knols, who also new reedified the body of ye church of white friers stāding in Fletestrete, and there was buried: That Church was fyrst founded by the auncestores of the Lord Gray Cotner.

Anno. 8

1496 Richard } M { Nicolas } S
Whittingtō } { Wotton }
Mercer } { Geff. Broke }

Whittington college

Thys Richarde Whittington aboue named, builded in London Whittingtons colledge, A great parte of the hospitall of sainte Bartholomewes in weste Smithfielde: the librarye at the gray friers and a great part of the easte end of the guyld hall.

Execution

This yere syr Henry Erle of Northumberland, and the lord of Bardolfe commyng out of scotland: with a strōg company, were met & foughten with, and discomfited, and theyr heades wer stryken of, and sent to London.

Anno,

Anno.9,

William Stonden Grober } M { Henry Pomfret Henry Halton } S 1407.

Gret frost

This yere was a great frost which began in December, and lasted fyftene wekes.

Edmond Hollande Erle of Kent and admirall of the sea, scouring the sea landed in Britayn, and besieged the Castell of Briake and wan it: but he was ther wounded with an arrow, wherof he dyed.

Anno.10

Dzelws Barentine Goldsmith } M { Thomas duke William Norton } S 1408.

Gretiustes in Smithfield

This yere in Smithfielde was held a great Justes betwene the Henowayes and Englishemen, in the whiche were many feats of armes done.

Anno.11.

Richarde Warlowe Ironmonger } M { John Lawe William Chichley } S 1409

Execution in Smithfield

John Badley Taylour was brent in Smithfield for the Sacrament of the Aulter.

This yere the market house called the

the stocks builded

the Stockes in London was begon to be builded.

Anno. 12

1410 Tho. Knolles Grocer. } M { Jo. Penne, Tho. Pike } S

Execution

This yere a squire of Wales named Rice ap Dee, which had long tyme rebelled agaynst the kyng, was brought to London, and there drawen, hanged and quartered

Guild hal in London new builded.

This yere was the Guilde Hall of London begon to be new built: and of an olde and lyttell cotage, made into a fayre & goodly house as it now apereth

Anno. 13

1411 Robert Chicheley Grocer } M { John Rainwel, William Cotton } S

This yeare the xi. day of October, the Thames flowed thryse in one day.

And this yere the kyng caused a new coyn of nobles to be made which were of lesse valu e then the olde by .iiii.d in a noble.

Anno. 14

1412 William Waldren Mercer } M { Rafe Leuehind, William Seuenoke } S

This yere after the great and fortunate chaunces happened to kinge Henry, being deliuered of al ciuile diuisiō

and discentiō, he minded to make a voiage agaynst the infidels, and especially for the recouery of Jerusalem: and for that cause prepared a great army, and gathered muche treasure, entending to set forward in the same spryng. When he had thus prepared al thinges necessary for his voyage: he was taken with an Apoplexie, of the whiche he languished till his appoynted hower, and departed, in a chember of the Abbotts of Westminster, called Jerusalem, the xx. day of Marche, in the yere of oure lorde. 1412. When he had reigned .13. yeres, syxe monethes and nyne dayes, he was buried at Cantorbury

Kyng Henry the fyfth

Anno Regni. 1

1412

HEnry the fyfth began his reign ỹ xx. day of March in the yeare of our lorde, 1412. and deceased ỹ last day of August in the yere 1422 so he reigned. ix. yeres, fyue monethes and ten dayes. He was a prince of great noblenes & prowes, of stature and personage tall and slender, of nature gentle and liberal,

in

en dedes armes experte and cunnynge, wherby he cõquered manfully his enemies, and brought fraunce to his subiection: before the death of his father he applied and gaue him selfe to al vice and insolencie of life, and drewe vnto him riotous and wildly disposed persons: but when he was admitted to the rule of the laude sodaynly he became a newe man, and turned all the rage of wildnes into sober and wise behauior, and vice into vertue: and that he might not be agayne corrupted, he charged al his olde companions, that vpon payne of their liues none of them shold come within ten myles of the place that he was lodged in.

Oldcastel. Thys yere about harueste tyme, was syr John Oldecastle knight appeached for an heretike and committed to prison, but he brake out of the tower, and wente to wales, where hee lyued .iiii. yeres after

Anno. 1

1413 Wil. Crowmer Draper } M { John Sutton } S { John Wycol }

Certayne adherentes of the forenamed syr John Oldecastell, assembled them in Thickets fielde, nere vnto S. Giles in greate number, whereof the kynge

kynge being informed, toke the fielde afore them, and toke of them so many, that all the prisons in and about London, were killed. The chiefe of the whiche were prisoners condempned by the Clergie of heresie, and attaynted of high treason, as mouers of warre against theyr kyng, by the temporal law in the Guild hall, and adiudged for treason, to be drawen and hanged, and for heresye to bee consumed with fyre, whiche was executed accordyngly in January folowyng. The chiefe whereof was syr Roger Acton knyghte, John Browne Esquier, and John Beuerley priest.

Anno. 2.

Thomas Fauconer Mercer	M	John Michell Thomas Allein	S	1414

This yere the king made great prouision to sayle into France with an army, & while he was shipping of his people, syr Richard erle of Cambridg, syr Richard Scrope treasorer of England and syr Thomas Graye knight, were arrested for treason, and so strayghtlye examined, that it was cõfessed that they were purposed to haue slayn the king, by the corruptyng of the frenche men: wherfore they were all three adiudged

Execution

to

to dye, and were headed at Hampton.

The kyng toke shipping wyth a great power, and sayled into Normandye and toke the town of Harflew, where he was compassed about wyth a great host of frenchmē, to ꝑ nūber of. 40000 he hauinge but 13000. kootemen, and 2000 speares. He slew of his enemies 10000 and toke prisoners nie as many This was called ꝑ battel of Agincourt

Battell of Agincourt

Anno. 3.

1415 Nicholas Wotton Draper } M { William Cambridge. Allein Euerard } S

This yere the Emperour Sigismond came into England: to entreat a peace betwene the kynges of Englande and France: but all was in vaine, for in the ende no peace could be concluded, and kyng Henry went agayne into France

Anno. 4.

1416 Henry Barton Skinner } M { Robert Wodington John Couentre } S

This yere in Fraunce kyng Henry obteyned many victories, and gotte all the townes and holdes in Normandy sauing Rohan, whyche he strongly besieged

on

On Ester daye was a great fraye in saynct Dunstons Church in the Easte parte of London: the beginners thereof was the Lorde Strange, and syr John Trussel knight through the quarell of theyr owne wiues: through the whych fraye many people were sore wounded and hurte, and one Thomas Petwarden Fishmonger, slaine oute of hande, wherfore both the fraiers wer brought to the counter in the Pultrie, and the lord Strange for beginning the sayde fray, was ẏ next sōday accursed at Paules crosse. Anno. 5

A fraye in saint Dunstons Church

Richard Warlow Iremonger	M	Henry Reade John Gedney	S	1417.

This yere syr John Oldcastel was sent vnto London by the Lord Powes out of Wales, the whyche syr John for heresie and treason was conuicte, and for the same was drawē to saint Giles fielde: where he was hanged and consumed wyth fyre.

Execution

About this tyme the person of Wrotham in Norfolke, whiche had haunted newe Market heath, and there robbed & spoyled many of the kinges subiects was with his concubine brought vp to

The persō of Wroth

New

Newgate where he lastly died,

Anno 6

1418 Wil. Seuenoke grocer } M { Rafe Barton / Jo. Parnelle } S

Kynge Henry conquered Roan, subdued all Normandy, and was proclaimed Regente of Fraunce for terme of the lyfe of Charles beyng then kynge. And after his decease ꝧ croun of frãce wyth all rightes belonging to ꝧ same to hym and his heyres. For confirmation wherof, he toke to wife Catherin the daughter of Charles.

Anno. 7

1419 Richarde Whittingtõ Mercer } M { R. Whittingham / John Butler } S

This yere kyng Henry returned into England & so to London, and at Westminster Katherin his wife was crowned the xxiiii. day of February.

Anno. 8.

1420 Wil Cambridge gro } M { John Butler / John Welles } S

The duke of Clarence kyng Henries brother was ouerset by the Dolphin of France, and slayn, to the kinges greate displeasure.

Kyng Henry went againe into France and made warre vpon the Dolphin.

Anno

Anno. 9

Robert Chichely Grocer } W { Richard Gosse lyn / Wil. Weston } S 1421

This yeare. Quene Catherin was deliuered at Windsor of a yong prince whose name was Henry, and the tenth daye of Auguste was the newe wether cocke set on Paules steple.

This yeare the Quene returned into fraunce to kynge Henrye, where was a ioyfull meting, but after followed sorow: for the king beyng at Bois in Vincente, wared sicke and died, the last day of August, in the yeare of oure lorde. 1422. when he had reigned nine yeares fyue monethes & ten dayes, hee builded the Shene and Sion, and lyeth buried at Westminster.

Shene & Sion builded.

Kyng Henry the first

Anno. Regni. 1.

HEnry the fyrste beeing but viii. monethes of age, began hys reigne ouer this Realme of Englande the last day of August in the yeare of our Lorde 1422 1422

hee

lord 1422. hee was deposed the fourthe day of Marche in the yere 1460. So he reigned. xxxviii. yeres, syxe monethes & foure days, continuing the time of his youth, he was committed to the gouernaunce of Duke Humfraye of Glocester hys vncle: when he came to mans state he was of wit, and nature, symple, gentle, and meke, & loued better peace then war, quietnesse of mynd then busines of the world al trouble, veration, vnquietnes, and iniuries, that euer happened to hym, (whiche were many and great) hee suffred so pacientlye that he reputed theym to bee worthely sente of God for his offences Hee fauored good letter, excellentlye well: in token whereof he erected two famous Colledges, the one att Cambridge, called the kynges colledge, the other at Eatō: by meanes whereof good learnyng greatly encreased.

Kings col ledge at Cambridg and the col ledg at Eatō builded

In the beginning of his reigne died kyng Charles of France, by reason wherof, the kingdome of Fraunce should come vnto kyng Henry, and ỳ nobles of Fraunce (except a fewe that helde with the Dolphin) deliuered the possessiō therof vnto the Duke of Bedforde

lord Regent of Fraunce, to the vse of kyng Henry.

Anno. 1

William Walderne Mercer	M	William Elkfield R. Tatterlale	S	1422

A subsedie was graunted for three yeres, fiue nobles of euery sack of wol that should passe out of the lande.

Execution

A preest was burned for herelie, called William Tayler.

The weste gate of London, nowe called newegate, was newlye buylded by the executors of Richarde Whittington late Maior of London,

Newgate buylded

Anno. 2

William Crowmer Draper	M	Nic. James Tho. Wadlord	S	1423

This yere the duke of Bedford wan from the Dolphin of Fraunce, manye strong holdes and townes, and nere to a towne called Wernel, he discomfited the Dolphins whole power, for in that fight were slayne. iii. erles and many other noble men, and 5000. common souldiours.

This yere James kyng of Scottes

was

was deliuered who had remayned prisoner in England. xviii. yeres, and hee maried the ladye Jane daughter to the erle of Somerset, cosyn to kyng Hery.

Anno. 3

1424 John Michel Fishmonger } M { Symon Seman Jo. Bywater } S

This yere the kinge of Portingale came into England, and was honorably receaued.

The fyrst custome.

This yere by the parliament holden at Westminster, was graunted to the kyng for three yeres to help him in hys warres a subsedy of. xii. d. in the pound of all marchandizes brought in, or caried out of this realm, and. iii, s. of euery tonne of wine, the which was then called tonnage and pondage, but since it hath bene renewed at sundry parliamentes, and nowe is called custome. Furthermore, it was enacted that all marchant strangers shoulde be lodged within an english host, within. xv. dais of their cōming to their port sale, & to make no sale of any marchādise or they were so lodged: & then within lx. days folowyng, to make sale of all that they brought, and if any remayned vnsolde at the sayd. lx dayes ende, that then ale

such

such marchandise so vnsold, to be forfeyte to the king.

Anno. 4.

Jo. Couentre Mercer	M	Wil. Milrede John Brokel	Z	1425

Great gudge & variance was betwen the duke of Gloucester protector of England and his halfe brother the byshop of Winchester, which was appeased by the regent of Fraunce, and debated by a parliament at Leicester. Parliamēt at Leicester

Anno. 5.

John Raynewell Fishmonger	W	Jo. Arnold Jo. Heighham	S	1426

This John Raynewel before named, gaue certain landes or tenementes to the citie of London, for the whiche the same citie is bound to pay for euer, all suche fyftenes as shall be graunted to the Kyng (so that it passe not three fyftenes in one yere) for three wardes of the same, that is to say, Dougate, Bellinsgate, and Algate warde. Fiftenes discharged.

Anno. 6.

John Gidney Draper	W	Henry Frowicke Rob. Otley	S	1427

This yere a woman dwelling in whit Chappell parishe withoute Algate of

London, was in the night murdred by a Britayne or Frenchman, whom she had cherished and brought vp of almes Who conueying such iewels and stuffe as he might cary, was taken in Essex, and brought vp to London: but as sone as he came in the parishe where he had committed the murder, the wiues caste vpon him so muche fylthe and ordure of the strete, that notwithstandinge the resistaunce made by the Constables, they slew him out of hande.

Murder quite with murder.

Anno. 7.

6428	Henry Barton skinner	M	T. Dushous John Abbot	S

This yere ẏduke of Norfolk, was like to haue byne drowned, passing through London bridge, his barge beyng set vpon the piles whelmed ouer, so that he and very few escaped, beyng drawē vp with ropes, the rest were all drowned.

Anno. 8.

6429	William Estfield Mercer	M	William Russe Rafe Hollande	S

This yere was kinge Henry crowned at Westminster.

Anno. 9.

6430	Nicholas Wotton Draper	M	Walter Chertsey Robert Large	S

This

This yere at Abington, began an insurrection of certain lighte persons, that entended to haue wrought muche mischife, but they were quieted by the lorde protector, and the chiefe authour beyng bayly of the towne, named William Maundeuil, a weauer, otherwise naminge himselfe Jack sharpe of wigmores Land in Wales, with other wer put to beath. Commotiō at abingtō.

This yere was one Richard Russel a wolman, drawen, hanged, and quartered at Tiborne for treason. Execution at Tiborn.

Anno. 10.

Joh. Welles grocer	M	John Adirlee Step. Brown.	S	1431

This John Wels of his goods caused the condite named the Standard in cheape, to be builded in Anno. 1442. This yere king Henry was crowned at Paris. The standard in cheape.

Anno. 11.

Jo. Paruels Fishmonger	M	John Olney Jo. Paddesley	S	1432

This yere was sene in the southwest, a sterre called a Comete or blasing sterr. A comete.

Anno. 12.

John Brokley Draper	M	Thomas Chalton John Ryng	S	1433

The erle of Huntington, was sente with a companye of souldiours into France, where he atchiued many great feates of armes.

Anno. 13.

1434 Roger Otsley Grocer } M { Th. Barnwell / Semond Eyre } S

A gret frost This yere was a gret frost, that such marchandise as came to the Thames mouth, was caried to London by land. This frost endured from the .xxv. daye of Nouember vnto the .x. day of Februarye, which was .x. wekes.

Anno. 14.

1435 Hen. Frowike mer. } M { Th. Catworth / Ro. Clopton } S

Charles of France recouered the citie of Paris, and wanne by force the town of Harflew, and of saint Denis expelling and murdring the Englishemen in great number.

Anno. 15.

1436 John Michell Fishmonger } M { Th. Wolsted / William Gregorie } S

This yere on the third day of Januarye, dyed Quene Catherine mother to king Henry the fyrst, and wife to Henry the fyfth, and lyeth at Westminster vnburied.

This

This yere on the fourtene day of Ianuary the gate of London brydge with the tower vpon it next to Southwark fell downe, and ii. of the furdest arches of the said bridge: but as god would no man ther with perished.

A parte of London bridge fell downe.

This yere all the lyons in the tower of London dyed, which had bene there a long tyme.

Anno. 16.

William Eastfield Mercer	M	William Chapman / William Wallio	S	1437

The king caused a great obite to be kept in Pouls church, for Sigismund the Emperour, who was knight of the Garter.

Anno. 17.

Stephen Browne Grocer	M	Hugh Dyker / Nicholas Yoo	S	1438

This yere on new yeres day, a stacke of wodde fel downe at Baynardes castel, and slew three men, and hurt many other.

Three men slayne.

Ther was so great a dearth in Englande, that the poore people made them bread of fetches, peason, & fern rootes.

Greate dearth.

This yere by the fall of a stayre at Bedford. xviii. persons wer slayne.

People slaine.

In this yeare the Cundite in Flete-

The cõdit in fletestret

The cõdit strete was begon by syr William Eastfield late Maioz of London, & finished of his owne cost, without any one peny charge to the citie.

Robert Chicheley.

This yeare dyed Robert Chicheley grocer, & three maioz of London, who willed in his testament, that vpon his mind day, a good competẽt diner shold be ozdeined foz. 2400. pooze men, howl holders of the Citie, if they might be found. and. xx. li. in money distributed amongest them, whiche was to euery man. ii. d.

Anno. 18.

1439 Robert Large Mercer } M { Robert Wat-shall / Pilip Malpas } S

Erection at Tower hill.

A pzieste was burned at the Tower hyl on the. xvii. day of June, whiche of the commõ people was counted an holy man, foz ẏ he sayd, the posteen shold sinke, and such leke things: they made theyz prayer to him, and rayled a great heape of stones, and pight ther a Crosse by night, vntyl a cõmaundement was geuen by the king to the contrary.

The posteen sanke

The posterne of East Smithfields against the tower of London sanke by night. vii. foote into the earth, the. xvii. of July.

Anno

Anno. 19.

John Paddisley goldsmithe	W	John Sutton / William Wetinghale	S	1440

Elienor Cobham wife to Humfrey duke of Glocester, Roger Bolenbroke a conning negromancer, and Margery Jourdemain cõmonly called the witch of Ely were accused, that by sorcery & enchantmentes, they practised the kinges death, as by an image of wax, whiche through their deuilish incantations should little & litle wast and consume, and so likewise the king to weare out of his life. Wherfore being examined & conuict, Elianor Cobham was iudged to do penaunce, as to beare a taper. iiii. days, through the chiefest stretes of the Citie of London, and so to be exiled to the Ile of Man; Roger Bolinbroke was drawen hanged and quartered at Tiborn, and Margery Jourdemain the witch was burnt in Smithfield.

Sorcery.

Execution

Anno. 20.

Ro. Clopton Draper.	W	Wil. Combis / Rich. Riche	S	1441

This yere was a fray in Fletestrete betwene the Innes of Courte, and the inhabitantes of the same strete: which fray began in the night, and continued

A gret fray in Fletstrete

tyll the next day wher were many men slayne and hurt on both parties.

Anno. 21.

1442 John Thirley Ironmonger } W { Tho. Bewmount, Ri. Nordon } S

Paules steple a fyre.

The steple of Poules church in Lõdon was set on fyre wyth lightning, & lastly quenched by greate deligence of many men: but chiefly through the labour of a preest of Bowe in cheape.

Anno. 22.

1443 Thomas Catworth Grocer } W { Nicolas Welford, John Norman } S

An acte was made by the Common counsell of London, that upon the sonday should no maner of thinge within the franchises of the Citie be boughte or solde.

Anno. 23.

1444 Henry Frowicke Mercer } W { Stephen Foster, Hugh Wyche } S

King Henry toke to wife Margaret, the Kinges doughter of Sicile.

Alsoules college and Barnarde colledge builded.

Henry Chicheley byshop of Cantorbury died, who in his life time builded two houses for students in the vniuersitie of Orekorde, called Alsoules colledge, and Bernard colledge.

Symon

Anno.24.

Symond Eyre dra. } M { John Derby / Godf. Feldinge } S 1445

This Simond Eyre builded the Lea= den hal in Londō, and also a beautifull chapell in the east end of the same. Leadin hal builded.

Anno.25.

John One= ly mercer } M { Robert Horne / Godf. Boloine } S 1446

Humfrey duke of Glouceſter, and protectour of England was at the par= liament of Bury, arreſted, and .vi. days after he was found dead in his bed. He was buried at saint albones. Duke of glouceſter areſted.

William Wamflete byshop of Winche= ſter and Chancelour of England erec= ted the famous college of Mary Mag= dalen in Oxeford. Magdalen colledge builded.

Anno.26.

John Gid= ney draper } M { Wil. Abraham / Tho. Scotte } S 1447

This yere was taken the towne of Fogers from the Englishmen, whiche was the cause that Normādy was lost afterwarde.

Anno.27.

Stephen Browngro } M { Wil. Catlow / Wi. Warlow } S 1448

This yere Roan was yelded to the frenche king. Roan yel= ded.

Anno.28.

Tho. Chal= ton mercer } M { Wil. Hulyn / Th. Caninges } S 1449

The

The Marques of Suffolke was banis
shed the land .v. yeres who saylyng
towarde France, was met on the sea by
A murder a shyp of warre, and there presently be-
headed, by the capitayn called Nicho-
las of the tower, & the dead corps caste
vp at Douer vpon the lande.

A cõmotiõ in Kent. The commons of Kent in great num
ber assembled on black Heath, hauing
to their capitaine Jacke Cade, Against
whom the king sent a great army, but
by the sayd rebelles they were discom-
fitted, and syr Humfrey Stafford and
William his brother with many other
slayne: After this victory the capitayne
and rebelles came to London, and en-
tred the citie, and stroke his swoorde on
London stone, saing: Nowe is Mortis
mer lorde of this citie. Vpon the third
day of July, he caused the Lorde Say
to be brought to the stãdard in cheape &
smote of his head. He also beheaded Sr
James Cromer at the mules end: And
pitching these two heades on two pol-
les entred the Citie: and in dispite
caused them (beynge borne before hym
in euery strete to kysse together. After
this murder, succeded open robberis
within the citie: But the Maior and
other sage Magistrates, perceauing

them selues, nother to be sure of goods nor life, determined to repulse this vngracious company, & sente to the Lord Scales, keper of the tower, who promysed his ayde, with shoting of ordinaunce: and Mathew Gough was appointed to assist the Maior: so the capitaines of the Citie tooke vpon them in the nighte to kepe the bridge, prohibyting the Kentishmen to passe. The rebelles hearing the bridge to be kept, came with great force to open that passage: where betwene both partes was a fierce encounter. The rebelles draue the Citezens from the stoulpes at the Bridge foote, to the drawe bridge, and set fyre on diuers houses: In conclusion, the rebels gat the drawe bridge, and drowned and slewe many. This conflict endured tyll. ix. of the clock in the mornyng, in doubtfull chaunce: so that both partes agreed to desiste from fyght tyll the next day, vpon condition that neyther Londoners shoulde passe into Southwarke, nor the Kētishmen into London. Then the archebishop of Cantorburye beynge Chancelor with the bishop of Winchester, passed into Southwarke, wher they shewed a generall pardon for all offenders, vnder

the

the kinges greate seale, whiche they caused to be proclaymed, whereupon the whole multitude retyred home: but throughe a proclamation beyng made, that who so coulde apprehend the saide Jacke Cade, should haue a thousand markes, one Alexander Iden founde him in a gardeyn, who in his defence slew the sayd Jacke Cade and brought his body to London, where his heade was set on London bridge.

Bishop of Salisbury murdred.

About that time, The Bysshop of Salisbury was murdred by the commons of the west countrey.

Anno. 29.

1450 Nicolas Wilford Grocer } W { John. Middleton. William Dere. } S

The whole duchie of Normandye was yelded to the frenche kynge by meanes of the Quene, and the duke of Somerset: whiche caused so muche trouble in England, that mortall war ensued.

Anno. 30.

1451 William Gregory Skinner } W { Mathew Philip Christopher warton } S

The duke of Yorke began a com-

A commotion began this yere by the duke of Yorke, and other noble men, which was appeased for a time, and the malice

malice dissembled. motion.

Anno. 31.

Godfrey Feldyng Mercer	W	Richard Lee / Richarde Ally	S	1452

This yeare the Quene was delyuered of a Prince, who was called Edward.

Anno. 32.

John Norman Draper.	W	John Walderne / Thomas Coke	S	1453

Before this Maiors yere, the maior sheriffes, and commons were wont to ryde to westminster, when the Maior should take his charge: but this maior was rowed thither by water. The maior of London first rowed to westminster.

The fire of enuye that a good space had couertly smouldered betweene the Duke of Yorke, and the duke of Somerset, with other of the queenes counsayle, at this tyme brake oute, in hot & fierce flames of warres. In so muche that betweene the Kyng, who defended these persons, and the Duke of Yorke, with his allies, at saínct Albons a cruell battaile was foughte: In the ende whereof, the victory fell to the duke of Yorke. And on the Kynges partée was slayne the Duke of Somerset, the erle of Northumberland, the Lorde Clyfford. Battaile at S. Albons

lord, with many other honorable men, knightes and Squyers. After whiche time, the Duke with greate reuerence brought the Kynge from Saincte Albons to London. Where by a Parliament, he was made protector of the realme: the Erle of Salisbury Chauncellor, and the erle of Warwike Captayne of Calice.

Anno.33.

1454 Stephen Foster Alhemonger } M { John Field William Taylor } S

Fraye in London. This yeare in London was a greate fray at saint Martins le grād, by Sanctuary men, who issued forth and hurte diuers citizens: but it was appeased by the Maior and other. There was suche greuous complaintes made thereof to the kyng by the Deane of Saint Martins, that the liberties of the citie were in perill to be seised.

Anno.34.

1455 William Warde in Grocer } M { John Yong Thomas Qui graus } S

By meanes of the Quene and other lordes, the duke of Yorke was discharged of his protectorship: whiche thinges was cause of newe grudge and malice.

A great

A great riot cōmitted in London against the Lombardes and Italians, because a mercers seruant was caste in prison for strikyng an Italyan

A ryote in London.

Anno. 35.

Thomas Canyngs Grocer	W	John Steward Rafe Verney	S	1456

At Erith within. xii. myles of London were taken. iiii. wonderful fishes: wherof one was called Mors Marina, the seconde a sword fishe, the other two were whales.

Great fysshes taken.

A fleete of Frenchemen landed at Sandwich, & spoyled toe towne with great crueltie.

Sādwiche spoyled.

Anno. 36.

Godfrey Boleyne Mercer	W	William Edwarde Tho. Rayner	S	1547

A fained agremēt was made betwene the Kyng, the Quene, and the Duke of Yorke with his retinue: for ioy wherof a generall procession was celebrate in saint Poules at London. At which solemne feast, the kyng in habite royall, and his diademe on his head, kept his state in procession: before whom went hand in hand, the Duke of Somerset, the Erle of Salisbury, the duke of Ex-

A generall

cester

ester, and the erle of Warwike, and so one of the one faction, an other of the other sect. And behind the king, the duke of Yorke ledde the Quene, with great familiaritie to all mens syghtes. But wo worth dissimulation: for theyr bodies were ioyned by hande in hande, whose heartes were farre in sunder, as appered shortly after.

Anno. 37.

1458 Thomas Scotte Draper } M { Rafe Josselin Richarde Wedtham } S

Printinge first inuented.

The noble Science of printynge was founde in Germany at Maguncs by one John Cuthenbergus, a knyght: he found moreouer the Inke by his deuice, that printers vsed. xvi. yeare after printing was fond, which was the yere of our Lorde. 1458. one Conradus an Almain brought it into Rome: & Nicolas Johnson a frenche man did greatly polishe and garnishe it. And now it is dispersed thorough the whole worlde. William Caxton mercer of London firste brought it into England: about the yere of our Lord. 1471. And first practised the same in the abbeye of saynt Peter at Westminster.

The duke of Yorke, the Erles of Sa-

lesbury

Ilsburye and Warwike, wyth a greate host met the kynge and other lordes of England vpon Blore heath nere to Lō don: wher because Andrew Trollop a captain of Calice, the night before the battaile should haue ben, fledde with a company of the beste souldiours to the Kynges parte. The duke of Yorke, the Earles of March, Salisbury, and Warwike, mystrustyng them selues to bee to weake, departed wyth a priuye company, and fledde: The Duke into Ireland, the .iii. erles into Gerneseye, & after into Calayes without any notable battaile Anno 38

Blore heth field

William Hulyn fishemonger } W { John Plummer Jo. Stocker } S 1459

The iii. erlēs cōming frō Calice with a puissant army, the .xx. day of July met kyng Henry at Northampton, & gaue hym strong battayle, In the end whereof, the victorie fell to the Earles, and the kynges host was dispersed, chased, and many slayne: amonge whiche was the Duke of Buckingham, the Erle of Shrewesbury, the lord Egremounte, wyth other, and the kyng taken in the fielde.

Battaile at Northāpton

The Duke of Yorke made claim to ȳ crown

The duke of Yorke returnyng into Englande, made suche clayme to the crown, that by consent of a parliamēt he was proclamed heyre apparant, and all his progenie after hym.

Battaile at wakefield.

The quene in this meane tyme, had gathered a company of Northern men: & nere to Wakefielde, slew ȳ duke of Yorke, wyth hys sonne the earle of Rutland the erle of Salisbury, was taken prisoner wyth dyuers other noble mē.

Anno. 39

1460 Rich. Lee Grocer } M { Rich. Flemyng / John Lamberd } S

Second battayle at S. Albons.

The Quene with her retinue neare sayncte Albons, discomfited the erle of Warwike and the duke of Norfolk, & delyuered kyng Henry her husbande.

Edwarde, Earle of Marche, and eldeste sonne to thee Duke of Yorke: came vp to London wyth a myghtye, power accompanied wyth the Earle of Warwike, and by a greement of a councell was proclaymed kynge of Englande: and called Edwarde the fourth shortely after, he pursued kyng Henry to warde Yorke, where hee gaue a sore battayle to the kynge and his company. This fyghte was soo cruell and

fierce

fierce, that in the fyght and chase were slayne. xxx. thousande of the commons beside menne of name: the whych were the Earles of Northumberlande, and westmerlande, the lorde Clyfford, Andrew Trollep, and other, to the number of eleuen and kynge Henrye loste all, and was fayne to flee the lande, when he had reigned eighte and thyrty yeres vi. monethes and foure dayes. And Quene Margeret wyth ỹ yong prince fled to her father, the duke of Angeow.

Kyng Henry fayne to flie the lãd

Kyng Edwarde the fourth

Anno Regni. i

EDward the fourth, began hys dominion ouer thys Realme of Englande, the fourthe day of Marche, in the yere of our lord. 1460 and lefte the same the ix. day of Aprile, in the yere. 1483. soo he reigned xxii. yeres, one moneth and fiue daies. He was a man of noble cou-

1460

rage & great wyt: but in this time was muche trouble and vnquietnesse in the Realme. Anno.1.

1461	Hugh Wich grocer	M	John Looke George Irelande	S

This yere the Staplers of Caleis demaunded of kyng Edward.xviii. thousand poundes, which they had lent him to mainteyne his warres agaynst king Henry: but their sute was smally regarded, and lastly denied.

Anno.2

1462	Thomas Cooke Draper	M	Williā Hampton Barth James	S

Margarete the Quene, and wife to Henry the sixt, lāded in England, but hauyng smal succour and euil fortune was fayn to take the seas again, and by tempeste of weather, was dryuen into Scotland. Anno.3.

1463	Mathewe Phillype goldsmyth	M	Robert Basset Thomas Muschampe	S

Batayl at Exam.

The lorde Mountague hauing the rule of the North, discōfited king Hēry, commyng out of Scotland with a great power, to recouer ẏ crown: this is called ẏ battaile of Exham, in whi

che

the were taken the Duke of Somerset the lorde Hungerford, the lord Roas, whiche were after put to deathe with many other.

Kynge Edwarde was secretly maried to Elisabeth Grai, late wife of sir John Gray. For whych maryage rose greate variance betwen the king and the erle of warwicke, his chiefe frende and mainteyner.

This yere was kinge Henry taken in a wodde in the north countrey, by one named Cantlowe, and arested by the erle of Warwike, and presented to thee kyng Edward, and sente to the tower, where hee remayned longe after in the Dungeon. Anno. 4. King Henry taken prisoner

Rafe Josselyn draper } M { John Tate / John Stone } S 1464

This yere the king ordeyned a newe coyne, as the ryall, the angell, the halfe aungell, aud the farthing: ryals were x.s.ỹ angel.vi.s.viii,d And the grotes were made of lesse value then they were by viii.d. in an ounce. The syluer that before was at ii s.viii.d. the oũce was now inhanced to iii,s.iiii.d the ounce, and fyne golde that before was xxx.s.the ounce was now inhanced to xl.s.the ounce. Newcoyn

And

And this yere was quene Elizabeth crowned at Wewminster on whitsonday, or the xxvi. day of May.

Anno. 5

1465 Rafe, Verney, Mercer } M { Sir. Hen. weuer, William Constātine } S

This yeare the xi. day of Februarye, the quene was delinered of a daughter who was named Elizabeth.

Anno. 6

1466 S. Jo Yōg, Grocer } M { John Browne, Henry Brice } S

John Darby Alderman, for that hee refused to pay for the cariage awaye of a dead dogge lying at his gate, and for vnmete language, which he gaue vnto the Maior, was by a courte of Aldermen assessed wyth the fyne of l. pound whiche he payde euery peny.

Anno 7

1467 Thomas, Owlegraue, Skynner } M { Humf. Heyforde, T. Stalbrok } S

Syr Thomas Cooke alderman of London, was accused of treason, and arraigned of the same, and founde not gyltie: but yet by reason of the Lorde Treasorer, who was not his frend, he was deteyned in prison, and could not

be

be delyuered, vntyll he had lened with the kynge for, 8000 poundes, whiche hi payde.

A great Justes was in Smythfielde betwene the lorde Scales, and the bastarde of Burgoyn.

Anno. 8.

William Tayler Grocer } M { Symond Smith William Hariot } S 1468

This William Tayler afore named, gaue to the Citie of London certayne tenementes, for the whiche the citie is bounde to pay for euery fyftene to bee graunted to the kyng, for al such people as shall dwell in Cordwainer strete ward, that shalbe lessed at xii.d: the pece, or vnder Whiche charitable woorke ought not to be forgotten. Charitable dedes of William Tayler

The earle of Warwike adioyned him wyth the duke of Clarence the kynges brother, and by their meanes stirred so the Northern men, that they diuers tymes rebelled and turned the kynge & ꝑ realm to much trouble. But shorty ꝑ kyng demeaned hymselfe, ꝑ ꝑ rebels were suppressed & ꝑ erle of warwik Battaile at Badbery

with

wyth the duke of Clarence, and other fled into Fraunce.

Anno. 9.

1469 Richarde Lee grocer } M { Rich. gardiner } S { Robert Drope }

The Duke of Clarence, the Erles of Warwike Dermonde, and Oxforde, landed at Darthmouthe, to whome by meanes of proclamations, that wer publyshed in the name of kynge Henry, th' commons gathered in so great companies, that Edward fearing his part fled into Flanders to the duke of Burgoyn. Then was Henry the first set at libertie, and agayn proclaymed kynge by meanes of the erle of Warwike and other, & Edwarde proclaimed vsurper of the Crowne: but that continued not longe, the Earle of Worcester was beheaded at the tower hyll.

K. Ed. fled into Flanders

Execution

Anno. 10.

1470 Jo. Stokton mercer } M { John Crosby } S { John warde }

Quene Elisabeth wife to Edwarde the fourth beynge in the sanctuarye of Westminster, was deliuered of a prince who afterward was Edward the fifthe. King Edward being returned out of Flaunders arriued in the north parte of

of England, wyth a very smal compa-
ny of souldiors: but by meanes that he
vsed and through his brother the duke
of Clarence, who turned no we to hys
part, he came to London entred the ci-
tie, and toke kynge Henrye in the by-
shops palace, and then went agaynste
the earle of Warwike, whom hee van-
quished and slewe wyth hys brother
Marques Mountague, on Gladmore
heath nere Barnet, ten miles frō Lon-
don. Shortly after, at Teukesbury, he
ouerthrew Quene Margaret, the wife
of Henry. In which battaile was take
the sayd Margaret, with Edward the
Prince her sonne the duke of Somer-
set, and diuers other. King Edward a
gayne receiued his royaltie, & was ta-
ken for kyng, and vncurtoussye slewe
prince Edward sonne of Henry ỹ. vi.
after he had taken hym prisoner.

Barnette, field on Easter day.

Battaile at Teukesbury

The bastarde Fawcombridge, and the commons of Kent and Esser, rob-
bed and spoyled the suburbes of the ci-
tie of London and fyred Bishops gate
and Algate.

The suburbes burnt,

Henry the first was murdered in the
tower of London, and buried at Chert
sey, and after remoued to wyndsor.

Murder

Anno, 11.

William

1471 Willã Ed ward gro. } W { John Alleyn / John Chelly } S

The erle of Oxeforde was sent pri-soner to Guynes, where he remayned prisoner so long as Edward the fourth reigned, which tyme the lady his wife myght neuer come to hym nor hadd any thyng to lyue vpon, but what people of theyr charities would geue her, or what she got by her nedle.

Anno.12

1472 William Hampton fyshmonger } W { John Brown / Tho. Bledlowe } S

This Maior was a good iusticer, he punished baudes and strompettes, & caused theym to ryde with raye hoodes and made a payre of stockes to bee set in euery ward of the citie.

Anno.13

1473 John Tate mercer } W { William Stocker, / Rob. Billesdon } S

In this yere the erle of Excester was founde dead in the sea, betwene douer and Calays.

One John Bose, was burned at the Execution towr hyll for heresy.

Anno.14.

Ma.

Ro. Drope Draper } W { Edmõd Shaw / Thomas Hyll } S 1474

Thys Robert Drope maior of London, buylded the east ende of the Cunyte in Cornhyll: The cõdite in Cornhill

Kyng Edward required of his subiectes a beneuolence, and soo hee sayled into France with a great army, to ayde the Duke of Burgoyn: but by sute of the Frenche kyng, a peace was concluded for vii. yeres.

Anno. 15.

Robert Basset Salter } W { Hugh Prince / Ro. Colwich } S 1475

This maior dyd sharp correction vpõ Bakers, for makyng of lyght bread, in so muche that he set dyuers of them on the pillory, And a woman named Agnes Deintie was also ther punished for sellyng of false mynged butter. Agnes deintie,

Anno. 16

Rafe Josselyn Draper { W { Richard Rawson / William Horne } S 1476

By the diligence of thys Maior, the new wall of London, from Creplegate to Bishopps gate, was made, the Maior with hys companye of thee Drapers, made all that parte betwexte All hallowes Churche in thee same London walle

wall

wall and bysheps gate of their owne proper costes: and the other companies made the other dele, which was a gret work to be don in one yere, cõsidering the purueyance of the stuffe.

Anno. 17.

1477 Humfrey Heyforde Goldsmith } W { Henry Colet John Stocker } S

This yere the duke of Clarence second brother to the kyng beyng prysoner in the tower was secretely drowned in a barell of malueseye, wythin the sayd tower.

Anno. 18.

1478 Richarde gardiner Mercer } W { Roberte Herdynge, Robert Byfelde } S

Great pestilence. This yeare was a greate dearth, and also a great death at London, and in diuers other partes of this realme.

Anno. 19.

1479 Bartholo. James Draper } W { Tomas Iam John Warde } S

Execution Thys yeare at Tower hyll wer foure felons hanged and burned for robbing of a churche.

Anno, 20

John

John Browne Mercer	W	William Daniell, william Bacon	S	1480

The kyng requyred great sommes of money to be lent hym of the citisens of London, who after diuers assemblies graunted to lende hym .5000: marke, whych was repayde agayne in the next yere folowyng.

Anno. 21

William Mareet Draper	W	Robert Tate, will. wilkyng, Rich Chawry	S	1481

This yeare the Scots began to stirre, agaynst whom kyng Edwarde sent the Duke of Glouceſter, and diuers other whiche returned agayne wythout any notable battayle.

Anno. 22.

Edmonde Shawe goldsmith	W	will, white, John Wa: the w	S	1482

Kyng Edward makynge great prouision for warre into France, ended his life the ix. of Aprill, in the yere of oure lord. 1483, when he had reigned xxii. yeres. i. moneth, and 6 dayes. He was buried at wyndsor, leauynge after hym two sonnes, Edward the prince, & Richarde

chard Duke of Yorke, wyth v, daughters, as Elizabeth ye after was quene, Cicelie, Anne, Katherin, & Bridget

King Edward the fifth

Anno. Regni. i

1483 EDward the fyfth, of the age of eleuen yeres began his reign ouer this Realm of England the ninth of Apryl, in the yere of our Lord .1483. & was murdred by Rycharde Duke of Glocester, the same yere the xxii. day of June, so he reigned ii. mouethes and xi. dayes

Richarde duke of Glocester named

King Richard the third

Anno. Regni. i

1483 RIchard the third brother too Edwarde the fourth, throughe many cruel deedes lastly obteyned the Crowne of England. Hee put to death those noble men which he thought would not consente

to

to his mynde: the other hee corrupted wyth riche gyftes: then he wrested frō the quene Elizabeth (beynge then in saintuarie) Richard her yonger sonne and brother to the Prince: Thirdly he caused to bee publishede att Paules Crosse, by one doctour Shaw that Edward the fourth, his elder brother was not rightly begoten of his mother, but by aduoutrie: and therfore that neither he, nor hys chyldren hadde ryghte to ẏ crowne: or as some write, he caused to bee published, that the prynce and his brother were not rightefully begotten of Quene Elizabeth: and therefore the ryght of the crowne to be his, whiche he toke vpon hym, and shortly murdered ẏ two yong chyldren in ẏ tower of London, and vsurped the crowne two yeres and two monethes,

Quene toke saincrye.

Murder

Anno Regni. 1

Robert Bilisdō haber dasher } W { Tho. Norlād Williā Martyn } S 1483

Grudge began betwen king Richarde & the duke of Buckingham: in so much that for displeasure therof, the Duke cōspired with diuers other noble men agaynst hym, and intended to bring into the lande Henry erle of Richmond, as

ryght

tightfull heyre to the crowne: This Henry had fled into Britayne, fearynge the crueltie of Edward the fourth: for which conspiracie, the said duke of Buckingham with diuers other, was shortly after taken and put to death

Anno. 2

1484 Thomas Hyll Grocer } M { Rich. Chester, Tho. Britayn, Rafe Astrie } S

Henry erle of Richmount, with a small company of frenchemen, landed at Mylford haue, nygh Pembroke, whose commynge when it was heard of in wales, diuers noble men with their retinue, forsakyng Richarde, gathered to hym in great number: so that his strength in short space greatly increased. At Bosworthe, he mette with his enemies: where betwene theym was foughten a sharp battaile In conclusion, kyng Richard with diuers other, was slayn, and Henry obteyned a noble victorie: he was immediatly crowned in the fielde: and the dead corps of kynge Ryehарde was brought to Leicester, and there buryed at the Graye Friers

K. Richard slayn

Kinge

HEnry the seuenthe began his reigne ouer this Realme of Englãd the xxii. day of August, in the yere of our Lorde. 1485. and deceased in the yere 1509 the xxii. day of Apryll: So he reigned xxiiij. yeres, & viii. monethes: hee was a prince of meruailous wisedome and policie, and of greet iustice, temperãce and grauitie. He so behaued him in the tyme of his reigne, that notwithstandyng many & greate occasions of trouble vnquietnesse and warre, hee kepte his realme in right good rule & order. Wherfore hee was greatly estemed and reuerenced of foreyne princes. 1485

This yeare maister Thomas Ilam Alderman of London, and marchaunte of the Staple, newe made the greate Cunduite in Cheape of hys owne goodes.

This yere was the sweating sycknes of the whiche a wonderfull multitude dyed: And in London besydes other, there dyed Thomas Hyll Maiar,, on the. xxvii. daye of September in whose place was chosen syr Wyllyam Stocker Draper, who receyned his othe at the vtter gate of the tower

of London: but hee lykewyse deceased about seuen dayes after, in the whiche seuen dayes, departed other foure Aldermenne as Thomas Ilam, Rychard Rawlson, Thomas Nozlande, and John Stocker, brother too Syr Wyllyam Stocker, And thenne was chosen for Maior, John Warde Grocer, who continued that office the full of Thomas Hylles yeare, that is to saye, tylle thee feaste of Symon and Jude.

Anno. x.

1485 Hugh Brice } W { John Tate } S
goldsmith } { John Swan }

The xxx. daye of October, the kynge was solempnely crowned at westmynster, hee ordeyned a number of chosen Archers, and other stronge and hardye persones, to geue dayely attendaunce on his person, whome he named Yeomen of his garde.

Yeomen of the garde.

The kyng sent the Lorde Treasourer and other, vnto the Lord Maior of London, requiryng hym and hys Citizens of a prest of .M. marke: wherefore the Maior wyth his brethern and cõmon counsel of the Cytie, assembled theym selues and by theyr auctoritie,

granted

graunted a prest of. MM, poundes, the whych was leuied of the fellowshyps, and not of the wardes: for more ease of the poore people.

Thys yere the beautifull Crosse in Cheape was newe builded and made. Towarde the buildyng wherof, Thomas Fysher mercer, gaue vi. C. marks

The crosse in Cheape builded

Thys yeare wheate was at iii. s. the bushell. bay salte at. ii. s. viii. d. and iii. s. the bushell

Anno. 2.

Syr Henry Colet Mercer	M	John Perciual Hughe Clopton	S	1486

This yere ye king maried Elisabeth eldest daughter of Edward the fourth: by which meanes the two families of yorke and Lancaster, the whiche hadd longe caused Deuysion, was knyte together in one.

K. Henrye maried.

About this tyme Francis Louel, & Humfreye Stafforde rebelled in thee north: with them was Martin Swart which cōmotion was quieted by ye policy of the Duke of Bedforde, but there was slayn ye Earle of Lyncolne, ye lorde Louell, Martyn Swart, and other,

Battaile at stoke

boue iiii. thousand

Thys yere was borne Prynce Arthur, in the moneth of September.

Anno. 3

1487 William Horn Salter } M { John Fynkell Willia Remington } S

This yere was Quen Elisabeth crowned at westminster vpon S. Katherins day. In July was an other prest for the king made in ye city of London of. iiii. thousand pounds which was sessed on ye crafts or felowships: shortly after was the thirde prest of. ii. M li. whiche was leuied as the other, whiche were bothe repayed agayne the next yere folowing These summes of moneye with many mo, whiche he borowed of hys lordes, and other, was to ayde the archduke of Burgoyn, agaynst the duke of Britayne. In the ende of this Maiors yere

Execution was John Ashsleye, the sonne of syr John Ashley knight with. ii. other drawen frome westminster. to the tower hyll, and there beheaded.

Anno. 4

1488 Roberte Tate Mercer } M { Wyllyam Isake Rafe Tinley } S

This yeare was a taske of the ten

peny

peny of all mens goodes and landes: through whiche the cōmōs of the north slew the Earle of Northumberlande, wherfore John Chamber their captain with other was hanged at Yorke.

Anno. 5.

William Whyte Draper	M	Wylliam Capell John Brooke	S	1489

This yere one Roger Shauelocke a taylor dwellynge wythin Ludgate, slewe hymself: For whose goodes was muche busynes betwene the kyngs amner and the sheriffe. Desperation

Anno. 6.

John Mathewe mercer	M	Henry Coote Ro. Reuell Hugh Pēbertō	S	1490

Syr Roberte Chamberlayn beheaded Thys yere the kynge required a beneuolence, whyche was to hym graunted toward his iourney into France. Execution

This yeare Creplegate of London was new builded at the costes & charges of syr Edmund Shaw goldsmyth late maior of thee same citie. Creplegate buylded

In Iuly was Henry the kynges seconde sonne borne at Grenewiche.

This yere the beautiful cundite in Gracious stret was begō to be builded Cundite in Gracious stret

of

of the goods & by the executours of Sr Thomas Hill grocer: as it doth appere by certayn verses written on the same

Thomas Hyll knight, late Maior of this Citie,
Wyth his wife Dame Elisabeth, of their charitie,
For the loue of God, & weele of the commonaltie
Or theyr costes only, this thing did edifye,
Out of the grounde, with all thynges necessarye.

In this Maiors tyme wheate was at xx.d & xxii.d.ꝑ bushel which was then accompted deare

Anno.7

1491 Hugh Clopton mercer } W { Tho. Wood / Wil. Brown } S

This yere kinge Henry toke his voyage into France with a great army to ayde ꝑ Britõs agaynst the french kyng

Anno.8

1492 Wil. Wartin skinner } W { Wel. Purchas / Wel. welbecke } S

This yeare was a peace concluded betwene the kinges of Englande and Fraunce, and king Henry returned agayne into England.

In the moneth of January, two pardoners wer set on the pillorye. iii market dayes, for forgynge of a false pardonne ir her with they had deceaued many people, and for that one of them had fayned

hym

hymselfe to be a prieste, hee was sente to Newegate, where hee dyed, and the other was driuen out of the citie wyth shame ynough. And this yeare was a fraye made vpon the Easterlinges or Stilliard men, by Mercers seruants & other: For the whyche diuers of them were sore punished, & the chiefe aucthors were kept long in prison. Anno. 9.

A fraye agaynste the Stilliarde men

Rafe Astry fishmonger } W { Rob. Fabian / John Winger } S 1493

This yere wheat was solde for. vi.d the bushell, and bay salt at iii.d. ob the bushell: white hearing at ix.s ꝑ barel red herring at. iii.s. the cade of ꝑ beste, red spriots at vi_ d a cade and gascoyn wyne at vi li ꝑ tonne. Anno. 10

Cheape of wheat & salt.

Ric. Chawry Salter } W { Nico. Alwin / John Warner } S 1494

This yeare white herring was solde at. xl.d a barell beyng good

Perkyn Warbecke whyche by the counsayle of Margerete of Burgoyne namyng hym selfe Rychard of Yorke: Kyng Edwardes seconde sonne, arriued in kente: where hee was dryuen backe by thee vplandishemen, and other of the inhabitauntes of thee countreye, wyth the losse of diuers of hys men: and shortly after were hanged an hundred

Perkyn Warbecke

Great execution

hundred and threscore persones of the fore named rebels, in dyuers and sundry cõtes of England. The. v. captains were Mountford, Corbet, Whitbelt, Quintin, and Genyne.

Anno. 11

1495 Sir Hẽry Colet mercer } W { Thomas Kneilworthe, Henry Somer } S

The Scots brake into ỹ north partes of Englãd by ỹ setting on of Perkin Werbeck, & dyd much harme to ỹ borderers.

Anno .12.

1496 John Tate mercer } W { John Shawe, Rich. Haddon } S

By meanes of a payment that was graunted to the kyng by acte of parliament) a newe cõmotion was made by the cõmons of Cornwall: which vnder the leadyng of the lorde Audeleye, with Mighell Joseph ỹ blacke smith, and diuers other came to Black heath where the king met with them, & discomfited the rebels, and toke their captaines, which wer shortly after, drawẽ hanged, and quartered: The lorde Audeley was beheaded at the tower hyll, the xxviii day of June.

Blacke heath field

Kyng Hẽry sent an army into Scotland vnder the guiding of the Earle of Sur-

Surrey and the Lorde Neuell, which made sharpe war vpon the Scots.

A mariage concluded betwene prince Arthur, and lady Katherine the kings daughter of Spayne.

Perkin Werbeck lãded again in Cornwal, & assaulted the town of Excetour & other places: but finally he toke the saintuary of Beaudley, and was after pardoned his life. Anno. 13

Excetour, besiged

William purchase mercer	M	Bartho. Rede Thomas wind-ought	S	1497

Perkyn Warbecke, endeuoured to steale away secretly out of the lãd: but he was také agayn by his kepers, and by the kynges commandement cast in the Tower of London: where after he was shewed at Westminster, and in Chepe on scaffolds, and stocked, to the great wonderment of many people

This yeare the Englishe marchants (beyng long absente out of Flaunders comming into Flaunders with marchãdise, were receiued into Andwarp with generall procession: so glad was the towne of their returnynge, whiche was by theyr absence sore hindred & impouerished.

Englishe marchants receyned wyth procession.

Anno. 14.

Sir

1498 Sir John Percuall mar. tailer } W } Th. bradbury Stephen Jenyns } S

At layncte Thomas Watring a strypyng was put to execution, which called hymselfe Edwarde Earle of Warwyke, and sonne of George Duke of Clarence: which George sence the beginning of kyng Henries reigne was keyte secretly in the tower of London

Execution

This yere master John Tate alderman of London began to edify S. Anthonis church in London with a notable free schole to the same adioynynge, and also one almes house for poore people.

S. Anthonies

The xvi. daye of July, beynge sondaye, and the nexte sonday folowynge xii. persones bare fagottes at Paules crosse.

Thys yeare good Gascoyne wyne was solde for xl s the Tonne: wheate for iiii. shyllynges the quarter, and baye salte for iiii. d. a bushell, and better cheape.

Anno 15

1499 Nicholas Allwyn mercer } W { James Mylorde Rich. Wyonde } S

This yeare the xvi. day of Nouember was arraigned at Westmynster, Par-

Barkyn Warbeck, & iii. other, why the Perkyn, and one John a Water, were executed at Tybourne, the xxiii. daye of the same monethe of Nouember. And soone after, on the. xxviii. daye of Nouember was the erle of Warwike put to deathe at the Tower hylle, and one Blewet and Atwod at Tybourne. Execution

Thys yeare was a greate deathe in London: whereof (after Fabyan) dyed xx. thousande, but after Hall his chronicle. xxx thousand. Greate pestilence.

In May the king and Quene sailed to Calaice: and at Saincte Peters they met with the duke of Burgoin.

Anno. 16

William Kemington fishmonger } M { John Hawes / Wil. Stede } S 1500

This yere the kyng builded new his manour at Shene, & changed the name thereof, and named it Richmont: & he buylded new his place called Baenardes castell in London, and repaired his place at Grenewich, with much other buildinge. Richmond Baenardes castell and Grene wiche the buylte

King Henry trouthplighted his daughter Margaret to James the kyng of Scots: and the 4. day of October landed at Plimmouth, Katherin daughter of

Anno.17

1501 Sir John Shawe goldsmith } M { Syr Laurence Ailmer Henrye Hede } S

This syr John Shawe caused the kitchens and other houses of office to be builded at the Guilde hall of London, and sens that tyme the Maiors feastes hath bene there kept: where as before that tyme they were kepte eyther at the Grocers, or the marchant Taylers hal

Prince Arthur maried.

Prince Arthur beyng but.xv yeres old, was maried vnto Katherin: daughter to Ferdinando king of Spayn, the xiiii, of Nouēber, which Arthur shortlye after departed thys mortall life at Ludlow and was buried at Worcester

The diche of London from Thames to Holborne bridge was new caste: so that boates wyth victuals fuelle, and other stufe were broughte vpp to Holborne bridge.

Anno.18

1502 Bartholo. Rede Goldsmith } M { Henry Keble Nicholas Nines } S

In this yere began the newe worke of the kinges chapell at Westminster,

and Elizabeth Quene of England died at the Tower of London in childebed, and was buried at westminster, Shortly after was dame Margeret the kyngs daughter, maried to thee kynge of Scottes. The deathe of Quene Elizabeths. The kinge of Scottes maried.

This yere the felowship of Taylers in London purchased of the king to be called Marchantes Taylours.

Anno 19.

syr Wil. Capell Draper	M	Christo. Hawes, Robert Wattes, Tho Granger	S	1505

This xxi. day of Nouember, was a dreadfull fyre vpon the northe ende of London bridge. And vpon the viii. day of January were certayne houses consumed with fyre against S. Botulphes church in Thames strete, & the xxvii. day of March was an house burned against saint Martins le grand, and the same day was hurt don wyth fyre in ye parish of saint Peter the poore. Fyre on London bridge.

This yere was holden a parliament wher was ordeyned a new coyn of siluer: as groates, halfe groates, and shillings with halfe faces: and in the same parliament was graunted to the kyng the loane of. 36000. li. A newe coyne.

Anno. 20

Johñ

1504	John Winger Grocer	W	Rogger Achilley Wil. Browne	S

Thys yeare the liberties of the Citie of London were agayn confirmed.

Anno. 21

1505	Thomas Kneisworthe tishmonger	W	Richard Shore Rog. Groue	S

The condit at Bishops gate builded.

This Thomas Kneisworthe of his owne goodes, builded the Condite at Byshoppes gate. Moreouer, hee gaue to the companye of the Fishmongers, certayn tenementes, for the which they bee bounde to fynde iiii. scholars. that study art, two to be at Oxeford, the other ii. at Cambridge euery of them to haue iiii. li. the yeare for theyr exhibition, They be bound also to geue to xiii aged poore people of theyr companye euery of them euery weke viii. d. and to euery of theym at Bartylmeutide a winter garment of friese, or suche like for euer. And also to geue to the prisoners of Newgate and Ludgate, euerye yeare xl. s. whose notable workes by hym don, are well worthye of remembrance, and to be folowed of others

The kinge of Castile

This yere Philip king of Castil and his wife, were wether driuen into Englande

gland, as they were passyng towarde Spayne who wer honorably receiued by the Erle of Arundell at the kynges appoyntment with .iii. C. horses all by torcheleight

Anno. 22.

Syr Ric. Hadden mercer	M	Wil. Copinger Tho. Johnson Wil. fitz Wil,	S	1506.

This yere the kyng of hys goodnesse deliuered out all prisoners in London which lay for xl s and vnder. Prisoners deliuered

Anno. 23

William Browne mercer	M	William Butler John Rysbe	S	1507

In the ende of Aprill dyed William Browne maior, and for him was chosen Laurence Aylemer draper, who serued out that yere.

Anno 24,

Stephen Genings M. tayler	M	Thoma, Exmen Richard Smith	S	1508

This yere was finished the goodlye hospitall of the Sauoy, nere vnto Chaeing Sauoy buylded

eing crosse, which was a notable foun-
dation for the poore don by king Hen-
ry the seuenth.

The newe chapell at Westmin-ster buil-ded.

This yere died this most noble and famous prince king Henry the seuenth whiche was in the yere. 1509. the. xxij day of Aprill, when he had reigned. 23. yeres and viij. monethes, and was buried at Westminster in the new chapel, which he had caused to be builded: and left behind him Henry prince of Wales, whiche after him succeded, ladye Wargaret quene of Scottes, and lady Wary promised to Charles Kyrge of Castile.

Kyng Henry the eyght.

Anno regni. 1.

1509

HEnry the eyghte, beynge. xviii. yeres of age, succeded his father in the gouernaunce of this realme, and begā his reigne the. xxij. day of Aprill, in the yere of our Lord. 1509. and deceased in the yere. 1546. the. xxviij.

day of January: so he reigned. 37. yeres ix. monethes and. vi. dayes.

Margaret mother to Henry the. vii. builded. ii. colledges in Cãbridg, the one called S. Johns colledge, and the other Christes colledge: and William byshop of Lincolne builded Brasenos in Oxford.

S. Johns colledge & Christes colledge builded.

King Henry maried the Lady Katherin late wife to prince Arthur.

Kyng Henry maryed

Richard bishop of winchester builded Corpus Christi Colledge, & William Smith byshop of Lyncolne builded brasenos colledge in Oxforde.

Corp⁹ christi colledge & brasenos builded.

Anno. 1.

Thomas Bradbury Mercer	M	George Monoxe John Doket	S	1509

This yere syr Richarde Empson knight, and Edmond Dudley Esquier who had bene great counselours to the late King Henry the seuenth, were beheaded at the tower hyll the. xvii. daye of August.

This yere maister doctor Colet dean of Poules erected a free schole in Paules church yarde in London, and committed the ouersighte therof to the maisters and wardeins of the company of Mercers, because himselfe was borne

Paules schole builded.

in London, and sonne of Henry Colet, who was a Mercer and Maior of London.

Anno. 2.

1510 Henry Kebel mercer } W { Jo. Wilborn / John Reste } S

Henry, the first son of kinge Henry was borne on new yeres daye: for ioy whereof, a greate Iustes was kepte at Westminster: and on saint Mathewes day folowing the child died.

Anno. 3.

1511 Roger Achley Draper } W { Ni. Shelton / Th. Merkin } S

Syr Edmond Hayward and the lord Thomas Hayward toke Andrew Barton, and. 150. Scottes, with two great shyppes.

The xv. day of January was holden a parliament, in the which two fiftenes and ii. tenthes of the clergy were graunted to ayde the king in his warres, that he entended against the French king.

Anno. 4.

1512 William Copinger fishmōger } W { Robert Woldernes. / Rob. Frother } S

William Copinger deceased, and for hym Richard Haddon serued the rest of that yere.

This

This yere was finished the beautifull steple with the lanterne at Bowe churche in Cheape.

The nauies of England and France metyng at Britayne Baye, fought a cruel battell, in the whiche the regent of England and a Caricke of Fraunce beyng crappled together, were burned and theyr captaines with their men all drowned, the englisth capitayn was syr Thomas Kneuet, who had with him 700. men, in the frenche carricke was syr Peers Morgan with. 900. men. Battel on the sea.

Anno. 5.

William Browne mercer	W	Johns Dawes John Brydges Rog. Bascorde	S	1513

This William Brown deceased, for whome was chosen to serue as Maior the rest of that yere. John Tat mercer.

Kyng Henry being confederate with the Emperour and the kyng of Spain, passed with a great power into France where hauing in wages vnder his banner the Emperor Maximilion, & al the nobilitie of Brabant, Flanders & Holland: he discomfited the whole power of France, & conquered Turwin and the great citie of Turney. In this tyme the kyng of Scots, notwithstandinge that he was Turney Turwin.

Scots field.

he was sworne to kepe peace, inuaded this lande with a mighty army, but by the good diligence of the Quene, and the policie and manhod of the Erle of Surrey the kynges lieuetenaunt, he was him selfe slayne with. xi. of his erles, and the Scottes discomfited, but not without great losse of Englishmē.

The townes about London, as Islington, Horden, and suche other had so enclosed the common fields wyth hedges and diches, that neyther yonge men of the citie mighte shoote, nor ancient persons walke for their pleasure, except either theyr bowes and arrowes were broken or taken away, or the substantial persons arested or endited, saying: That no Londoner should go out of the citie, but in the high wayes. This saying so greued the Londoners, that suddenly a great number of the citie, assembled in a mornyng, & a Turner in a fooles cote came cryinge through the Citie: shouels and spades: & so many people folowed, that it was wonder, and within a short space all the hedges about the townes were cast downe, the dyches filled, and euery thing made plaine. When the kynges counsell hard therof, they commanded

the

the Maior to see that no other thynge were attempted, and to call home the citizens, whiche when they had done they? entreerpzile came home without any moze harme doynge: and so after the fieldes were neuer hedged.

Anno. 6.

Geozge Monox Draper	W	James Yarkozde John Wundye.	S	1514

A peace concluded betwene Englād and France, & Lewes the frenche king coupled in mariage with lady Mary ỹ kinges sister: on new yeres day folowing he ended his life, wherfoze king Henry sent againe foz his syster by the duke of Suffolke and other.

This yere Richarde Hunne a marchant taylour of London was founde hanged in Lollers tower.

Anno. 7.

syr Wil. Butler grocer	W	Henry Mozley Richard Gray William Bayly	S	1515

Lady Mary king Henries daughter was bozne at Grenewich in Febzuary. Lady Mary bozne.

Lady Mary the kinges sister befoze maried to the frenche kinge, returned into England, and shozтely after was maried to the duke of Suffolke.

Margaret the Quene of Scots, kinge Henries eldest syster, fled into Englād and laye at Harbottel, where she was deliuered of a child, called Margeret. In maye she came to London, where she taried a whole yere before she departed into Scotland.

Anno.8.

1516 John Rest Grocer } W { Tho. Seimer / Rich. Thurstō } S

Great frost

This yere was such a froste, that all men with cartes might passe betwene Westminster and Lambeth

Euil maye day.

An.reg.9

On May euen, the beginning of the .8. yere of kinge Henry was an insurrection in Londons of yonge persons, against alien: of the whiche diuers were put to execution, with their captaine John Lincolne, a broker, and the residue came to Westminster with halters about their necks and were pardoned. This was called euil May day

Anno.9.

1517 syr Thomas Ermen Goldsmith } W { Th. Baldrie / Richard / Symon } S

The sweating sickness.

Many died in England of the swetynge sickenes, and in especially about London: wherfore the terme was one day kepte at Oxforde, and adiourned

again to Westminster.

The admirall of France came into England as ambassadour with a great company of gentilmen and the Citie of Turney was deliuered againe into the Frenche kinges hand, for the which he should pay. vi. C. thousande crownes: and for the castell that the kynge buylded. iiii. C. thousand and 23000. poundes turnoys, and a peace was cōcluded betwene the kynges of Englande, Fraunce, and Castile for terme of their liues. Turney yelded french.

Anno. 10.

Thomas Wyrfin Skynner	M	John Alleyn James Spencer.	S	1518

This yere the Erle of Surrey was sent into Ireland as deputie, and the Erle of Kyldare was of his office discharged.

Anno. 11.

Syr James Parforde Mercer	M	John Wilkenson Nico. Partrige	S	1519

As kyng Henry was at Cantorburye with the Quene, in a redinesse to haue passed the sea, he heard of the Emperours cōming, with whome the met at Douer, and accompanied hym to Can-

Cantorbury: where after the Emperor had saluted the quene his aunt: he toke shipping into Flanders: the last day of Maye king Henry passed ouer to Calais, and met with Francis the French king at the campe betwene Arde and Guisnes. Immediately after he met with the Emperoure, with whom he went to Graueling, and the Emperour returned with him vnto Calais, wher he had great cheare: after whiche tyme they departed, and king Henry returned into this Realme.

Anno. 12.

1520 Syr John Bruge } S } John Skeuington } S
Draper } } John Kemble }

An. reg. 13. In this Maisrs yere the. xvii. day of May, which was in the. 13. yere of the kinge, was the duke of Buckingham beheaded at London.

Duke of buckingham.

King named defender of the fayth.

King Henry wrate a boke against Luther, and therfore the bysshop of Rome named him defender of the faith. To whiche booke Luther aunswered very sharply, nothing sparyng the auctorite or maieste of the king.

All frenchemen were attached in the citie of London, and cast in prison.

The. v. day of July the cardinal Wolse

see rode thyough London to Douer to mete with the Emperour, being accompanied with .ii. Erles. xxxvi. knightes an. C. gentilmenne. viii. bishoppes. x. abbots. xxx. chaplaynes all in veluet and saten. and. 700. yeomen.

This yere was a great pestilence & death in London, and other places.

Anno. 13.

syr John Wilborne Draper	W	John Britayn Thomas Par= geter	S	1521

This syr John Wylborne buylded certain almose houses, nere to ỳ chyou= chyd frers in London, wherin be placed. xiii. aged poore people, who haue theyr dwellings rent free, and also .iii. s. vi. d. the piece payd to them the fyrst day of euery moneth for euer.

Almes hou ses builded

An. reg. 14

Charles the fifte Emperor of Rome came into England, and was honora= bly receiued into London, by the maior the Aldermen, and Commons of the Citie, the fyrst of June, the kynge him selfe accompanyinge him: from thence he went to Windsor, and sate in the stal of the garter. After great feastes, iustes and honourable entertaynemente, he departed to Hampton, and sayled from thence into Spaine. Duryng this time

The Empe rours com= ming to london.

the

the Earle of Surrey Lorde Admirall brent Morles in Britain, and then returned into the Realm. Not long after he passed ouer to Calaice, and entred Picardy, and brent diuers tounes and castels. He besieged Hesding, but because winter drewe nere, he returned home. Anno.14.

1522 Syr John Mondye goldsmith } M { John Rudston John Champneis } S

The Lord Rosse and lord Dacres of the North, burned the towne of Kelsey in scotland, with foure score Villages and also ouerthrewe eyghtene towers of Stone, with al their bulwarkes.

The Emperor Charles king Henry of England, Ferdinando duke of Austrige, the bishop of Rome, the citie of Venice, and diuers other in Italy were confederate against the frenchmen.

Rhodes taken. The Turkes besieged the Rhodes, and on Christmas daye tooke it, to the greate shame and rebuke of Christen men.

An.reg.15. The.xv. daye of June the Kynge of Denmarke, and his Quene arriued at Douer, and the.xxii. day of June, they came to London, and lay at the bishop of Bathes place.

Kinge of Denmarke came into England

The

The Earle of Surrey burned. 37. villages in Scotlande, and despoyled the countrey from the Easte marches to the Weste, and ouerthrewe diuers holdes and castels.

Anno. 15.

Syr Tho. Baldrie Mercer } W { Wic. English Nichol. Jeninges } S 1523

In December at the citie of Couentry one Philip, Scholemaster to the kynges hanchmen Christopher Pikering clarke of the Larder, and Anthony Maynuile gentleman, entended to haue taken the Kinges treasure of his subsedye, as the Collectors of the same came toward London, and therwith to haue arayed men and taken the Castel of Kilingworth, and thē to haue made battell against the kyng, for the whiche they wer drawen, hanged and quartered at Tyborne, the reste that were taken were executed at Couentrie. Execution

The souldiours of Guines tooke a great bootie at a fayre in the towne in Morguisson, and syr Robert Jerningham and certaine demilaunces of Calays toke diuers frenche prisoners. An. reg. 1

Anno. 16.

Syr

1524 Syr Wil Baylie Draper } M { Raufe Dodmer Wil. Roche } S

The goldē rose.

Clement bishop of Rome, sent vnto king Henry in token of great loue, the golden rose.

Great triumphe in Englande for the takynge of the Frenche Kynge by the Emperor.

Religions houses suppressed.

The Cardinall obteined licence of the bishop of Rome, to suppresse certain small houses of religion, to the intent to erect two colledges, one at Oxeforde, an other at Ipswich, and to indue them with landes: whiche colledges he began so sumptuously, that it was not like they would come to good ende.

Kyng in loopardy.

King Henry was like to haue bene drowned by leaping ouer a diche in folowing his hauke.

This yeae was the castell or tower, set vp at Grenewiche.

Coyne enhaunced.

This yere the coyne was enhansed in England.

A murmuring was in all partes of the realme for payment of money, and in Suffolke. 4000. men rose against the Duke and other commissioners, which were appeased by the duke of Norfolk

and

and other.

A truce betwene England and Fraunce

Anno. 17.

Syr Sohn Allen mer } W { John Calton / Christ. Askew } S 1525

The. xi. of Febzuary, fyue men of the Stilliarde, did penaunce at Paules And an Austen fryer, called Doctor Barnes bare a fagot at Paules, ꝑ same daye, the byshop of Rochester made the sermon againste Martin Luther & his doctrine.

The fyrst day of September, was a proclamation for golde, the Frenche crowne was valued at iiij.s.vi.d. the Angel at.vii.s.vi.d. the Ryall. at xi.s. iii.d and so euery piece after that value

An.reg.18 Gould enhaunced

Anno. 18.

syr Th. Seymer Mercer } W { Ste. Pecock / Nic. Lambert } S 1526

The thirde day of July, the Lorde Cardinall of Englande rode towarde Fraunce, where he concluded a leagus betwene kinge Henry and the Frenche kinge, whiche both sente their defiance to the Emperour, and a strong armye into Italy, to deliuer the byshop, and driue the Emperors power out of that countrey.

Anno. 19.

The. xv. day of July, was one Hat-

Execution

man

man drawen and hanged, for coyninge false golde.

Scarsitie of bread.

This yeare was suche scarsitie of bread at London and al England, that many people dyed for default thereof. And the bread cartes that came from Stratford to London, were met by the way at Miles end by the cytizens, that the lord Maior and Sheriffes of London, were fayne to go and rescue the sayd cartes, and se them brought to the markets appointed for the same.

Anno. 19.

1527 Syr James Spencer Wintener } M { John Hardy William Hollis } S

Peace proclaymed.

The fyrst day of Nouember, the lord Cardinall with the Ambassadours of France, were at Paules, and ther was proclaymed a generall peace betwene kyng Henry of England and Frances the frenche kyng, durying their lyues, & twelue monethes and a day after.

The eyght daye of December, three scholers of Cambridge and one Forster a gentilman of the court, bare fagots at Paules.

Generall procession

The fyfth of Januarye, the Cardinall with many bishops, abbottes, and priors, went a procession at Paules, &

sang

sang Te deum, for the escaping of the Pope from the Emperor.

This yere a French Crayer of. xxx. tonne., beynge manned with. xxviii. frenchmen, & a flemish crayer of. xviii tonne, and xviii. flemynges, meting at Wargate, the one chased the other alõg the riuer of Thames to ỹ tower wharf of London: wher the lieuetenaunt stayed them, and toke both the captaynes and their men. A ship chased to the tower. wharfe

The. xvii. day of June, the terme was adiourned to Michelmas after, because of the sweting sickenes that then reigned in Londõ, and other places of this Realme: and also there was no suche watch in London at Midsomer, as before time had bene acustomed. An. reg. 20 A sweting sickenes.

The vii. day of October, came to Londõ a legate frõ Rome, called Cardinal Campeyus, who afterward with Cardinall Wolsey, sate at the Black friers in London, where before them was brought in question the kings mariage with Quene Katherine, as to be vnlawfull, but they long time protracted the conclusion of the matter, which delaye king Henry tooke very displeasantly: in so much that shortly after, the Cardinall Wolsey was deposed frõ A legate frõ Rome.

the

Anno. 20.

1528 S. John Rud-stone Draper } W { Ra. warre Joh Long } S

The xxix, day of Nouember the pa-rysh, priest of Hony lane, and the vsher of saynce Anthonies schole, bare fagot tes at Paules, and two other bare ta-pers of waxe, The 8. day of may apou-chmaker bare a fagot at Paules.

An. reg. 22

A peace was agreed betwen kyng Henrye of Englande, the Empe-rour, the French kynge, the kynge of Boheme, and Hungary. The third day of October, the kyng came to his place of Bridewell, and there he and his no-bles put on theyr robes of parliament, and so came to the blacke Friers, and there sate in theyr robes, and began the parliament.

A parlia-ment at the Blacke fiers.

The. xviii. day of October, was the Cardinal discharged of his Chaunce-lordship & ye king feased all his goods and his palais at Westminster, called Yorke place into his handes.

Cardinall discharged

The xxvi. daye of October, was syr Thomas More made Chauncelour of England

f. Thomas more chan-celor.

William Tyndale translated the

newe

new testament into English, and printed the same beyond the seas, — New testamente in englishe

Anno.21

Syr Rauffe Dodmer Mercer	M	Mic. Dormer Walter Champion,	S	1529

Commaundement was geuen by kyng Henry to the Bishops, that Tyndales translation of newe testament should be called in, and that they should se another set forth to the profit of ye people. — Execution

The xxiiii. of January wer. iii. men drawen from newgate to the tower hil and there hanged and quartered, for counterfeyting the kinges coyne. — Anno.22

The xvi. daye of Maye was a gybet set vp in Finsbury field, & a man hanged in chaynes for murderinge doctor Miles Vicar of saint Brides, and the .v day of July, was one hauged in chaynes in Finsbury field, for murderynge mistres Kneuets mayde at sainte Antolins. — Execution — Execution

Kynge Henry, vpon occasion of delay that the bishoppe of Rome made in his controuersie of deuorcemēt, caused proclamation to be made in Septēber for biddinge all his subiectes to purchase any thing from the court of Rome. — Sute to Rome forbydden

Anno.22.

Vi, — Sy

1530 fyr To. Par= gitour saltec } M { Wil. Dauncie J. Chopinge } S

The cardinall beynge before caste and conuict in a premunire in Nouem ber was arrested by the earle of Nor= thumberlande at Cawood and dyed at the abbey of Leicester, the 28. daye of Nouember and was ther buryed

The cardinal deceased

One boyld in Smithfield

The v. day of April, was a cooke na med Richarde Rose, boyled in smith= fielde, for poysonyng the byshop of Ro chesters seruantes and other,

Anno, 23 Clergie in premunire.

The whole clergie of England, being iudged by the kings lerned councel to be in the premunire, for mainteyninge the power legatiue of the Cardinall, were called by proces into the kinges benche to answere: wherfore in theyr conuocation, they concluded a submis= sion, wherin they called ẏ kyng suprem head of the church of Englano, &. were contented to gyue the kyng. 10000. li. to pardō them their offences, touching the premunire by act of parliameent

The kyng named supreme hedd

The kings palaice builded at sainct James, whyche before was a house of systers

The xix day of August a batcheler of law called Thomas Eylney was

burned

burned,

The xxii. day of October, one Palk mer a marchant and a glasier, bare fagottes at Paules crosse.

Anno. 23.

S. Mich. Lambert Grocer	M	Ri. Gresham Edw. Alton	S	1531

The xxvii day of Nouember, was a monke of Bury burned in Smithfield — Execution

The viii day of December, was one Ryce Griffyn of Wales, beheaded at the tower hil: and his man hanged, drawen and quartered at Tyborne for treason. — Execution

The xxvii. day of January a Duche man bare a fagot at Paules crosse, and the last of April: was one Baynam burned in Smithfield. — An. reg. 24 Execution

The xxv day of May, was taken betwene London and Grenewiche, two great fishes called Meripoles, both a male and a female. — Grete fishes taken

This yere, the othe that the clergie, was wonte to make to the bishoppe of Rome, was made voide by statute and a newe othe confirmed, wherin they cō fessed the king to be supreme head. — Clergie sworne

Sir Thomas Moze after sute made was discharged of the Chauncelorship the xvi. day of May. And the fourth of — S. Thomas Moze

June, the kynge dubbed Thomas Audeley knighte, and made him keper of the great seale. And not long after, lord Chauncelor of England.

Execution The xb daye of June, were fiue men drawen frō Newgate to the tower hil and ther hanged and quartered for coy
Execution ning of syluer, and clipping of golde.

The fyfth day of July, was a priest
Trichurch drawen hanged, and quartered for clip
put downe ping of gold.
Tower of Also in July, the kyng put downe the
London re priory of Christchurch in London
payred In August and September, the kynge repayred the tower of London.

The fyrste of September, was lady Anne Bulleyne, made Marques of Pembroke at Windsor.

The viii, day of October the Kyng went to Caleys and to Bulleigne, and came ouer agayne the xiiii, daye of Nouember.

Anno. 24

1532 Syr Stephē Pecocke Haberda. } W { Ric. Reinold John Martin Mic. Pinchō } S

The xb daye of December, was a great fyre at the byshop of Lyncolnes place in holborne.

the

The lady Anne Bulloyn, on the xii day of Aprill beynge Easter eue, was proclaymed Quene of England. Henry maried 2.

The twelfth day of Maye, one Bauier beinge the towne clerke of London hong him selfe Anno. 25 Desperate

On Whitsonday beyng the last day of May, was the lady Anne Bulleine solemnely and honorably crowned at Westminster. Quene Crowned.

The xvii daye of July, were two Marchauntes slayne on thee water of Thames towarde Westminster, by one Wolfe and his wife. A murder

The 7 of September, was the lady Elizabeth daughter to Kynge Henrye borne at Grenwich, and ther christned at the friers church, the x day of September. The v. day of October, was a greate fyre at Baynardes castell Lady Elizabethe borne

The 24 of October, beinge sundaye a scaffold beyng set vp at Pawles crosse there stode a nonne, named Anne Barton of Couentrestrete beside Cantorbury, two Monkes of Cantorbury two obseruaunte friers, the person of Aldermary in London, an other preest and two laye men: there preached at that tyme thee by shoppe of Bangor, fyre at baynardes castell Anne barton

shewed

shewed theyr offences, and from thence they wer sente to the tower of London.

Anno. 25

1533 | syr Christopher Askew Draper } W { William Forman, Tho. Watson } S

This yere Pope Clement cursed king Henry and the realme of England the curse beyng hanged ona church doze at Dunkirke in Flaunders, was taken down by one William Locke, a Mercer of London

A gret fish taken

The xxviii. day of Januarye, was a great fysh taken at Blackewall, called a whale, whych was brought to Westminster for the king to se, & so brought down to broken wharfe, and cut out to be sold

An othe to the kyng

Commissioners were sente all ouer England, to take the othe of al persons to the acte of succession, for the refusall of whiche acte, doctour Fysher bysshop of Rochester, and syr Thomas More late lord Chancer of Englande were sente to the tower of London.

Wolfe and his wife hanged.

The fyrst day of Aprill Wolfe and his wife wer hanged on two gybets: at the turnynge tree in Lambith marshe, for mur-

mardringe of the two marchant strangers afore named

The xx day of April two monkes two friers, the person of Aldermary the holy Wayde of Courtopstrete in Rente: all these were drawen from the tower of London vnto tyborne, and there hanged and beheaded, theyr heades sette on London bridge, and other gates of the Citie, the same day all the craftes and companies in London were sworne to the kynge to Quene Anne, and theyr heyres. Execution Othe to the kyng

The xv day of May was a gret fyre at Salters hall in Breadstret. An. reg. 16

Tha v day of June were all seruants and prentises of the age of 20 yeres, or aboue sworne to the king and Quene Anne his wife and to their issue.

The ix day of July was ẏ lord Dacres of the north arrained at Westminster of high treason, where he so wittilye and directlye confuted his accusers that hee was founde by hys peres not giltye. Lorde Dacres

The xxii. day of Julye, was John Frith, burned in Smithfield for his opinions, and with him on yong mãcal Frith brent

led

led Andrew Hewet a taylors seruante The xi. day of August was all the places of the obseruant Friers put down, and Austen Friers set in theyr places, and the same obseruantes were put in places of gray friers &c.

Frier houses suppressed

Fyre at temple barre

The thyrteuth day of August was a great fyre at Temple barre, and muche hurte done, and certaine personnes burned

The kings stable brent

The xvi daye of August was burned the Kings stable at Charing crosse called the mewes, wherein was burned many great horses, & gret store of haye.

Thomas Cromwel was appointed maister of the Rolles the xx, daye of October

Anno. 26

1434 Syr John Champneis Skinner } M { Nic. Newton William Denham } S

Bishop of Romes authoritie abrogated

In Nouember by a parliamente the bysshop of Rome with al his authoritie was cleane banished this realme, and commaundement geuen, that he should no more be called Pope but bisshop of Rome, and ꝑ ꝑ king should be reputed as supreme head of ꝑ church of Englād

Also

Also the firste fruites and tenthes of al spirituall dignities were graunted to the kynge. First fruites geuē to the king.

The xxix daye of April l the prior of the Charter house of London, the prior of Beual, the prior of Exam, and a brother of the same called master Reignoldes, and a prieste caled maister John Haile, vicar of thistilworth wer al cōdemned of treason, who wer executed the fourth daye of Maye, theyr heades and quarters set on the gates of the citie of London, and at the Charter house of London, was set one quarter An. reg. 27 Execution

The eight day of Maye the kynge commaunded all aboute his courte to poll theyr heades and to geue them ensample, he caused his owne heade to be polled likewise. Polled heads

The xxv day of May was a gret examination of heretikes, born in Hollād to the number of xix. men, & vi womē. Examination of Hollanders

The iiii day of June a man and his wife borne in holland wer burned in Smithfield for the arrians heresie: Execution

The 18 daye of June were iii monkes of the Charter house named Exmewe, Midlemore, and Nudigate drawen too Tyborne and there hanged and quartered Execution

The

Bishope of Rochester beheaded

borne and there hanged and quartered

The xxii. daye of June was doctor Fysher byshopp of Rochester beheaded at tower hill.

Syr Thomas More beheaded of isitation Wabbeis

Thee vi. daye of Julye syr Thomas More was beheaded at the tower hill for deniall of the kings supremacie.

In October the king sent doctor Lee to visite the abbeis, priories and nonnories in England, & to put out al religious persons that would go, and al that wer vnder the age of xxiiii yeres

Anno. 27

1535

syr John Alleyn mercer	M	Hōfrey Wonmothe John Cotes	S

A generall procession

The xi. day of Nouember was a great generall procession at London by the kings cōmandemēt, for the recouering of thee Frenche kinge to his heal the The number of copes that wer worne in thys Procession, was seuen hundred and fourtene.

Chantries

The laste daye of December, the Lord Maior of London gaue commandement to all parishes in the same, to bring in before him the names of al the Chauntries in their parishes, and who had the gift of the same.

The viii day of Januarye died lady

Rathe

Katherin dowager at Kimbalton, and was buried at Peterborowe. Ladye Katherine deceased

The .4. daye of Februarye wer geuen to the kinge by a parliamente with the consente of the abbottes all religious houses that were of .300. marke, and vnder. Smal houses of religion geuen to ỹ kynge

On May day king Henry being at a Justes at Grenewich, sodenly departed to Westminster, hauing only with him 6. persons. The next day An Bulleins Quene was had to the tower: and ther for things layd to her charge, beheaded the xix day of May. An reg. 28.

The same time were apprehended the Lord Rocheford brother to the sayd Quene, Henry Norris, Wark Smerton William Brierton, & Francis weston all of the kings priuie chamber, which also about matters touching the quene were put to death the xxii day of May Execution

The xx day of Maye, the kynge maried Ladye Jane daughter to syr John Seymor knyght, whiche at Whitsontide was openly shewed as Quene. Execution

The viii day of June the kyng helde his court of parliament, & the bishops and clergie of this realme held a conuocation at Paules church in London: K. Henrye maried. 3.

where

where after muche debatynge of many matters, they publyshed a booke of religion, entitled, Articles deuised by the kynges highnes. In this boke is specially mentioned but iii. sacramentes, with the whiche the Lincolnshire men were offended, and fearing the vtter subuertion of theyr olde religion, raised a great commotion, against whē the kynge dyd sende a stronge power, wherof when the rebels hadde knowledge, they desyred pardon, brake vpe theyr armie, and departed home: but their capitaines wer apprehended and executed.

Cōmotion in Lincolnshire.

The men of Lincolnshire beinge pacified, within sixe dayes after, began a newe insurrection in Yorkeshire, for the same causes: for they were persuaded, that all theyr syluer chalices, crosses, iewels, and other ornamēts shold be taken out of theyr churches. These people were gathered togyther, to the number of forty thousand.

Anno. 28

1536 Sir Rafe Warren Mercer } M { Rich. Paget William Bowyer. } S

The xii day of Nouember, sir Thomas Newman bare a faggot at Pou-

les Crosse for that he song Wasse with good ale

The xiii day of Nouember, one master Robert Pagyngton: a Mercer of London, was slayne with a gonne as he was goyng to Wasse at sainct Thomas of Akers. Mayster Pagynton slayn

Agaynst the rebelles of Yorkshire, the kynge sente the Duke of Norffolke the Duke of Suffolke, the Marques of Excester, and other with a great army, by whom after the daye and place was appointed to fyghte, the Capitaynes of bothe parties had cummunication of peace: and promyse was made to the rebelles, that suche thynges as they wer greued wyth, shold be redrested by the kyngs auctoritie, wherwith they beyng cōtented, departed without bloudshedynge. Aske, that was chiefe of this rebellion, in December came to London, and was not onely pardoned, but also receiued and rewarded wyth other gyftes of the kynge, but hee dydde not longe enioye his prosperitie Execution

Aboute the same tyme a priest and a boucher were hanged at Wyndsor, for speakyng in the behalfe of the Yorkeshyre men.

Great frost — This yeare in December the Thames at London was all ouer frosen

Execution — The thirde daye of Februarye was Thomas Fitzgarret late Earle of Kildare, & fiue of his vncles, drawen hanged, & quactered at tyborne, for treason

A new cõmotion in Yorkshire. — In this moneth of Februarye, Nicholas Musgraue Thomas Silbye, & other, stered a newe rebellion, & besieged the Cety of Carlile, from whens they were driuen, and many of them taken, and put to death. Sir Francis Bigot, sir Robert Constable, and other, began an other conspiracie, and for the same were attainted and executed in the moneth of June folowyng.

Execution — The xxix daye of Marche beyng Maundy thursdaye, were xii. men of Lincolne, drawen from Newgate to tyborne: and there hanged and quactered fiue were priestes, and vii. were laye men

Anno reg. 29

Execution — In June the Lord Darcye, the lorde Mully, sir Robert Constable sir Thomas Percy, sir Frauncis Bigot, sir Stephen Hamelton, sir John Bulmer and his wife Mylliam Lomley, Nicolas tempest the abbots of Jerneys and Kyuers, and Roberte Aske were all put to deathe: sir Roberte Constable

stable was hanged atte hull ouer ẏ gate commenlye called Beuerley gate Asks was hanged in chaynes on a tower at Yorke: Syr John Bulmers wife burned in Smithfield, the lord Darcy bebeheaded at tower hyl, the lord Hussey att Lincoine, and the other suffred at tyborne.

In October on saynt Edwards euē was borne at Hampton court, Prince Edward & shortly after, Quene Jane left her lyfe, the. 14 daye of October, Birthe of prince Edward.

Anno. 29

Sir Rich. Gresham Mercer	M	John Greshā Thomas Lewen	S	1537

The viii. day of Nouēber the corps of the Quene was caried to Windsor, and buried with great solemnitie.

The xviii daye of January a salter of London was set on the pillory for sellyng rotten hearyng and vsyng of fals weightes Execution

The xviii. day of February a seruant of my ladye Pargetors was drawen, hanged and quartered for cleppynge of gold Execution

The xxv day of February sir Allein

Apriefte and a gentylman were dra-
wen to Tyborn, and ther hanged and
Execution quartered for treason

The xxi. day of March Henry Wad-
lam customer of Plimmouth was dra-
wen from newegate to Tyborne, and
there hanged and quartered for trea-
son, And one Thomas Ewel likewise
was hanged and quartered

The xxii. day of May frier Forest
An.re.30 was hanged and brent in Smethfielde
Execution for denyenge the kynges supremacie:
wyth hym was brent ỹ Image of Da-
uell Gatherne of Wales

Fyre in London The .xxvii day of May was a great
fyr at sainte Margarete Pattens, cal-
led Roode lane, where were many
houses burned and iy persons

Execution In July was Edmonde Conyngs-
attainted of treason, for counterfeating
of the Kinges signe manuel. And in
August was Edwarde Clyfford for the
same cause attaynted, and bothe put in
execution at Tyborne

The hyrst day of September beyng
the sonday after Bartilme w faire was
The hang- one Cratwell hangman of London, &
man hāged two persons more hanged at the wed-
lyng place beside London for robbing
of a douthe in Bartylmew faire

In

In September by the speciall motiō of the lord Cromwel, al ẏ notable images, vnto whiche were made any speciall pylgremages and offeryngs wer vtterly taken away, as the images of Walsyngham, Ipswich, Worcester, the Lady of Wilsedon, with many other, and lykewise all shrines. &c. Images taken down.

In October and Nouember the abbeys wer suppresed, & al friers, monkes, chanons, nonnes, and suche lyke were displaced. Abbeys suppressed

Anno. 30.

Sir wil. Forman Haberd.	M	Wil. Wilkinson Nic. Gybson.	M	1538

This Nicolas Gibson sheriffe and Grocer of London afore named, buylded a free schole at Ratcliffe, nere vnto London, appointynge to the same schole for ẏ instruction of. lx. pore mēs children in lernyng and vertuous educatiō, a scholemaister & an vsher, with a stipend of ten pound by the yere to ẏ maister: and. vi. poūd. xiii. s. iiii. d. to ẏ Vsher. He also builded certain almesse houses, adioyning to the said schole, for xiiii. poore and aged persons, suche as through impotencie and age are not able to susteyne the trauell and toyle of

the worlde: who quarterly do receiue vl.s.viii.d.a pece for euer.

The friers in London suppressed.

The. xvi. daye of Nouember, was the Black friers in London suppressed, and the next day the white fryers, the next day the Gray friers, and the monkes of the Charterhouse, and so all the other immediatly after.

Lamberte burnt.

The.xxii.day of Nouember, was one John Nicolson, otherwise Lambert a priest, burnt in Smythfield.

Also in Nouember, wer Henry marques of Excester, & erle of Deuõshire and sir Henry Poole knight, the Lorde Mountague, and sir Edward Neuell, brother to ꝑ lord of Bargauẽny sent to the tower. The two lords were arreigned the last daye of December, before the lorde Chancellor, the third day after, was arreigned sir Edward Neuel, sir Geffreye Poole, and two priestes called Crofts and Collyns, and one Hollande a mariner, and all attainted.

Execution

and the. ix. daye of January next following, wer the sayd two lordes, and syr Edward Neuell beheaded at the tower hyll, the two priestes and Holland were drawen to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered, and syr Geffrey Poole was pardoned.

The

The xxii. day of December, a prieſt, Henry Daunce a bricklayer, and an organ maker, bare fagots at Pauls cros.

On Aſh wednesday, wer John Jones John Potter, & William Maneryng, hanged in the princes liuereis, on the southſyde of Paules churcheyarde, for killyng of Roger Cholmeley Eſquier in the ſame place of malice pretended. Execution

The third day of Marche, was ſyr Nicolas Carew of Bedingtō in Surrey, beheaded at tower hyll. Execution

The .xxviii. daye of Aprill, began a parliament at weſtminſter: in the whiche Margaret Counteſſe of Saliſbury Gertrude, wyfe to the Marques of Exceſter, Reinolde Poole, ſyr Adrian Foſkewe, & Thomas Dingley knight of ſaint Johns, and diuers other, were attainted of treaſon. Foſkew & Dingley were beheaded the .x. day of July. Au. reg. 31. Execution

This yere the .viii. day of Maye, the Citizens of London muſtered at the Wyles end, al in bryght harneis, with coates of white ſylke and cloath, and chaines of gold in the greate battailes the number was .xv. thouſande, beſide wyflers and other wayters: who in goodly order paſſed through London to Weſtminſter then throughe the ſanc- The great Muſter at London.

tuary, and round about the parke of S. Iames: and so by the fielde, home through Holborne.

Execution

The.viii.day of July, the Vicar of Wandlworth, with his chaplayns, his seruaunt, and fryer Wayte were drawē vnto saint Thomas a Waterings, and there hanged and quartered.

The.xvi.daye of September, Duke Frederik of Bauarie, the Paulsgraue of Rhine, the Marshall of duke Iohn, Frederick electour of Saronye, wyth other, came to London, by whome the mariage was concluded betwene king Henry & the lady Anne, sister to William the Duke of Cleue.

Anno.31.

1539 Sir William Hollis Mercer } M { Tho. Feyrie, Tho. Huntlowe } S

Charitable deedes of Huntlowe

This Thomas Huntlow sheriffe before named, gaue to the company of the Haberdashers certain tenements, for which they be bound to geue.to.x. poore almes people of the same company euery one of them viii.d. euery friday, for euer. And also at euery quarter dyner to be kept by the maisters of the same companye, to be geuen to euery one of those.x. poore people before named,

peny

peny loke of bread, a potle of ale, a pece of biefe worth .iiii. d. in a platter, with porage, and .iiii. d. in money.

The .14. day of Nouēber, Hugh Fe- Execution
ringdon, abbot of Reding, & .ii. priests the one called Rug, & the other named Onion, for denyenge the king to be supreme hed of the church, were drawen, hanged, and quartered at Readynge.

The same day was Richarde Whityng abbot of Glastenbury, lykewyse, hanged and quartered on Tower hyll beside his monastery for the same cause. Execution

The first day of December, was John Beche, abbot of Colchester, put to execution for the lyke offence.

In Decēber wer appointed to waite on the kynges highnes person. 50. gentilmen, called Pencioners or speares. Pēcioners

The third day of January, was the lady Anne of Cleue, receiued at Blackheath, and brought to Grenewich with great triūph: & the fyrst day of the same monyth, she was maried to king Hēry. K. Henry maried. 4.

The knyghtes of the Rhodes, was dissolued in England, wherof herynge syr William Weston knight, priour of S. Johnes. for thought dyed the sixthe day of May. Rhodes put downe

In May was sent to the tower, do-

An.reg.32. for Wylson and doctor Sampson bi-
shop of Chichester, for releuynge cer-
tain prisoners, which denied the kyn-
ges supremacie: and for the same offēce
was one Richarde Farmer Grocer of
Londō, a welthy man, and of good esti
mation, cōmitted to the Marshalsey, &
after in Westminster hall was arrai-
gned and attainted in the Premunire,
and lost all his goodes.

Tho. Crō-
wel behea-
ded. The.ix. day of July, Thomas lord
Cromwel, Erle of Essex, beinge in the
counsaile chaumber, was sodeinly ap-
prehended, and cōmitted to the Tower
of London. The. xix. daye of the same
moneth he was attainted by parliamēt
and neuer came to his answer: whiche
lawe, he was the authour of, he was
there attainted of heresy and hygh tre-
son. And the.xxviii. day of Julye, be-
headed at the tower hyll, with the lord
Hungerforde.

Quene
Anne de-
uorced. King Henry by auctoritie of parlia-
mēt was deuourced frō the lady Anne
of Cleue: and it was enacted, that she
shold be taken no more as Quene, but
called the lady Anne of Cleue.

Execution The.xxx. day of July, Robert Bar-
nes, Thomas Gerrarde, William Je-
rome preestes, wer burned in Smyth-
field.

field. The same daye Thomas Abell, Edward Powel, and Richard Fetherstone, were drawen, hanged and quartered, for denyenge the kynge to be supreme head of the church of England.

The fourth day of August, were drawen from the tower to tyborn, six persons, & one led betweue two sergeãts, and there hanged and quartered: one was the Priour of Dancaster, an other a Monke of the Charter house of London: maister Giles Horne, a Monk of Westminster, one Philpot, and one Carow, and a fryer. Execution

The .viii. daye of August, was the lady Katherine Howard shewed openly as Quene, at Hampton court: whiche dignitie she enioyed not long. K. Henry. maried. 5.

This yere was great death of hotte burnyng agues and fluxes, and suche a drought, that welles and small riuers were dryed vp, and many cattell died for lacke of water: the salte water flowed aboue London bridge. A greate drouthe.

Anno. 32.

Syr Wil. Roche Draper } M { William Laxton Wart Bowes } S 1540

The .xxii. daye of December, was Egerton and Harman put to death for counter- Execution An. reg. 33.

counterfaiting the kynges great seale.

Cõmotion in Yorkeshice. In Aprill began a newe rebellion in Yorkshire, the beginners whereof were shortely taken, and put to execution in dyuers places: of whiche Leigh Tastorsale, and Thorneton, were put to death at Lõdõ, the xxviii. day of May and syr John Neuell knight, was executed at Yorke. The same day the contesse of Salisburye, was beheaded in the tower of London.

Execution

Execution The.ix. day of June were Wampost and Chapman, two of ꝑ kynges garde, hanged at Grenewich, for robberies.

Execution The.xxviii. daye of June, the lorde Leonard Gray, which before was deputie generall of Irelande, was beheaded at the tower hyll.

Execution The.28. day of June, were hãged at S. Thomas a Waterings, Wantell, Roiden & Froudes, gentilmẽ, for a spoile & murder that they had don in one of the kynges parkes vpon Way Worsyng, the lorde Dacres of the South, beinge in company with them: and on the morow which was saint Peters day, the Lord Dacres was led frõ the tower a foote betwene ꝑ two sheriffes, through the citty to tyborne, & ther put to death.

The kings progresse. This sommer the kyng toke his progresse

gresse to Yorke.

The fyrst day of July, was a welsh men drawen, hanged, & quartered, for prophecying the kyngs maiesties deth. Execution

Anno. 33.

Sir michel Dormer Mercer	W	Syr Roulād Hyll. Hē. Suckley	S	1541

The lady Katherine Haward, whom the kynge had maried, for her vnchaste liuyng committed with Thomas Culpeper & Francis Derehā, was by parliament attainted. Culpeper & Dereham, were put to death at tyborne, the x. day of Decēber. The. xiii. day of February, were beheaded within the tower, the lady Haward (otherwise called Q. Katherin, & the lady Rocheford And shortly after, kyng Henry maried the lady Katherin Parre, that had ben wife to the lord Latimer. Execution Execution K. Henry maried his 6. wyfe.

At this parliamēt the kyng was proclaimed kyng of Ireland, which name his predecessours neuer had, but were called lord of Irelande. K. Henrye named kig of Ireland

The. x. daye of March, a mayd was boyled in Smithfield, for poysonynge many persons. A maid boiled in smyfyeld. Anno reg. 34.

In May, kyng Henry toke a loane of money of all such as were aboue the

value

value of 50. pounde and vpwarde.

The duke of Norfolk with an army royall was sente into Scotlād, where he bourned and wasted al the marches, and there taried without any battayle, proffered by the king of Scottes, vntyll the middest of Nouember following.

Anno. 34.

1542 John Cotes Salter } W { Henry Noble-thorne Henry Hancotes } S

After the departure of our army frō Scotland, the king of Scottes made a roade into Englād, & did much harm: but at the laste, sir Thomas Wharton, and syr William Mulgraue, with a fewe of the borderers, mette with the Scottes on saint Katherins eue, where (by the greate power of God) they beyng in number. 15000. were ouerthrowen, in which conflicte was taken the lord Maxwell, the erles of Glencarne and Sattilles, with all the capitaynes of the army. And on saint Thomas euen ỹ Apostle, they were brought to the tower of Lōdon, where they lay that night: the nexte daye folowynge, they were by the kynges charge apparelled al in sylke, and rode through the cety to Westminster, where they were sworn

swoꝛne to bee true pꝛiſoners, and then were deliuered to the cuſtody of diuers noble men, whyche honoꝛablye entertayned them.

In this ſeaſon, an Harolde of England, tydynge on the boꝛders syde, to do a meſſage, was mette by certaine rebelꝭ, which cruelly againſt all lawe of armes, ſlewe him in his cote armoꝛ, but they foꝛ this dede, were ſent to the king the yere folowinge, who executed them foꝛ that offence.

At newyeres tyde, the Scottes that were taken by Carliſle. were by the kinge ſente home agayne wyth greate giftes, vpon condition to agree to certayne articles.

The thyꝛd day of June the Abꝛine a loꝛde in Irelande, with diuers of the wild Iriſh ſubmitted thē to king Henry, and in July, the ſayde Abꝛine was created Earle of Clawꝛicarde. An. reg. 34.

This yere in July king Henry ſent ouer, 6000. men to Lādeꝛſey, whether alſo came the Emperour in pꝛoper perſon with a greate army, and ſhoꝛtly after came doWne the french kyng wyth a great army, and offred to geue battell to the Emperour, by reaſon wherof the ſiege was rayſed. Boynge to Launderſey.

The

¶ pestilece

The .xxviii. day of July, were brent at Wyndsor, Anthony Person, Robert Testwood, and Henry Filmer.

This yere was a great death in London of the pestilence, & therfore Michel mas terme was adiourned to saint Albons, and there kept.

Anno. 35.

1543 Syr Wil. Bolwyer Draper } M { John Toules Richarde Dobbes } ¶

Syr William Bolwier deceased the xiii. day of Aprill, about Easter, and sir Rauke Warren, serued out the residue of that yere.

A roade was made into Scotlande by the garryson there, who burned. 60 villages, and tooke great prayes both of men and beastes

In Nouember, the Englishmen that were sente to Lounderley, came hom agayn.

Foure eclipses. This yere beyng leape yeare chaunsed foure Eclipses, one of the Sonne the .xviii. day of January, and three of the Moone.

Execution The beginning of March Germaine Gardiner, Larke parson of Chelsey beside London, and Singleton, wer executed at tyborne, for denying the kinge to be

to be supreme head of the churche: and shortly one Ashbee was likewise executed for the same.

The .xxii. day of March, the Lord Admirall with a great nauy, departed from London towardes Scotland.

Houses blowen vp

The fourthe day of Aprill, a goune pouder house called the black swanne, standing vpon the east smithfield, was blowen vp with other houses nighe adioynyng, and therin were burned fyue men, a boye, and a woman.

Anno. 34

Vpon May day died the Lord Thomas Audeley highe Chancellor of England: After whom succeded lord Thomas Wriothesley.

The naue sent by the lord admirall with whō was the lord Edward Seymor Earle of Hertforde, the kynges lieuetenaunt, and generall of the army the fourth day of May arriued at Leith: the hauen of Edenborough, and toke the towne of Leith, and spoyled it: after which they made toward Edēborough where at a certaine bridge the Scottes had layde their ordenance: but by the policicie of our Captaynes and souldiors, the Scottes ordinãce was won, and discharged against them selues after this the town of Edenborough sent

Leith and Edenborough taken

vnto

vnto the auntye, pretendyng to deliuer the Towne vpon certaine conditions, to the behoue of our kinge: But when the army entred, they were inuaded by them: for which cause the towne was destroied and wasted.

Kynge Henry and the Emperour agreed ioyntlye to inuade the realme of Fraunce with two great powers.

Coynes inhanced.

A proclamation made, enhaunsynge the value of Gold to the rate of xiveii.s and siluer to. iiii. shillings the ounce. It is to be noted, that at this time the kinge caused to be coyned the base moneys, which was called down the fifth yere of Edward the syxt, and called in the second yere of Quene Elizabeth.

Base moneys coyned.

After the whitson holye dayes, the Duke of Norfolke, and the Lorde priuie seale, with a great army tooke their voyage into Fraunce, and besieged Wotterel, where they laye vntyll the kinge hadde wonne Boloigne: Not longe after, the Duke of Suffolk with many other noble men passed the seas, and encamped before Boloigne on the East syde.

Kyng Henry went to Boloigne.

The xiiii. day of July kynge Henry with a goodlye compayne passed from Douer to Calaice, and the 26. day encamped

camped on the north syde of Boloigne, after whose comming the town was so sore battered with gonneshot, and certayne of their Towers beynge vndermined so shaken, that after a monethes siege the capitayne sente worde to the king, that he would yelde the towne to his behofe, vpon condition that al whiche were with in, mighte departe with bagge and baggage: which conditions king Hēry granted, & the Boloigners departed to the number of. 4 4 5 4. and the xxv. daye of September the Kinge entred into highe Boloigne, with the nobilitie of this realme, and the trompettes blowyng: The fyrst of October king Henry departed from Boloigne towerde Douer.

Boloigne wonne.

The nynthe day of October in the nighte the Frenchmen came vnwares vppon the Englishemen in base Boloigne, and slewe of them a great number. Howe beit they were shortely chased from thence.

Anno. 36.

William Larton Grocer	M	John Wilforde Andrewe Judde.	S	1544

This yere was taken by the kinges shippes of the west countrey, and of the

En=

English coast, the number of .300. frenche shippes, and more.

Anno.37. The .vii. day of June a great army of Frenchmen came nere to the hauen of Boloigne, and skirmished with the englishmen: & before they departed, they ther buylded a fort.

Worde was brought that the frenchmenne entended to lande in the Isle of Wighte. Wherfore the kinge wente to Porthsmouthe. At whiche tyme of the kinges abode there, a goodly shippe of Englande called the Mary Rose, with syr George Carowe the capitaine, and many other gentilmen, were drowned in the middest of the hauen, by greate negligence and foly.

Mary rose drouned

Certayne frenchemen landed in the Isle of Wighte, but they were dryuen awaye with the losse of their captayne and many souldiours.

Frenchmē landed at the Isle of Wight.

In August the lorde Edward Seymor Earle of Herford was sent by the king into Scotland, with an army of xii. thousand men, where he destroyed diuers townes, and greately endomaged the Scottes.

S. Giles church.

The .xii. daye of September the Churche of saint Gyles without Creplegate was brent.

Anno

Anno. 37.

Syr Martyn Bowes Goldsmith	W	George Barnes Rafe Alleyn	S	1545

The. xxiiii. day of Nouember a parliament begon at Westminster, where was graunted to the king a Subsedye of. ii. s. viii. d. of the pounde of mouable good, and. iiii. shilings the pound in landes to be payd in two yere, and all colledges, Chauntreys, and hospitalles were committed to the kinges order duryng his lyfe, to alter and transpose, whiche he promised to do to the glory of God, and the common profite of the realme.

Chantries giuen to the kyng.

About this time the Lorde admirall landed in Normandy, and brente the suburbes of Treport, and diuers villages along the Sea coast, and destroyed and tooke almoste all the ships in the hauen.

The stewes & other like borthel houses wer by the kinges commandement put downe in all partes of the realme.

The stewes put downe

In February should a woman haue ben burned in Smithfield, for clipping of golde, but the kinges pardon came, she being at the stake.

This yere the citizens of Lōdon le- An. reg. 38.

The Condit at algate & Louthbury builded.

uied in the citie two fenes for the conueyance of more water to thee citie: and then was the condites at Algate and at Lothbury begon to be builded.

A generall procession.

The xiii. day of June, beyng Whitsonday, a continual peace was proclaimed in the citie of London betwene the kyng of England and the French kynge with a solempne procession, at the tyme of the proclamation geuynge laude and prayse to God: and at night throughout the citie greate bonfyers were made.

The xxvii. day of June doctor Crome recanted at Paules crosse.

Execution

The. xvi. day. of July were burned in Smithfielde, Anne Askewe gentilwoman, John Lassels gentilman, Nicolas Otterden Priest, and John Hadland Taylour: And Doctor Shaxton sometime byshop of Salisbury preached at the same fyre, recantyng his opinions perswading them to do thelyke but they would not

The Admiral of France.

The. xxi. daye of August, came into Englande from the French kynge, Mounsyre Deneball highe Admirall of France. who broughte with hym ye Sacre of Diepe, and xii. galeis well besene in diuers pointes, and landed

at Lon-

at London at the tower wharfe, where he was honourably receyued with many nobles and piers of this Realme and so broughte to the Eyshoppe of Londons Palaice, and laye there two nightes. On Monday the. xxiii. daye of August, he rode to Hampton Court, where the Kynge laye: and before he came there, Prince Edward receaued him with a companye of fyue hundred coates of veluet: and the princes liuerie were with sleues of cloath of gold, and halfe the coate embroudered with Golde. There were to the number of eyghte hundred horses royally apparailed, whiche broughte him to the manour of Hampton court to his father.

Anno. 38.

Hen. Hoble-thorne mer-chant taclour	M	Rich. Jar-uis Th. Curtise	S	1546

In January Thomas duke of Norfolke was sent to the tower of London and condempned to perpetuall prison. And shortely after his sonne the Earle of Surrey was condemned, and beheaded the. xix, day of January.

These thinges beynge doone, about the ende of Januarie, King Henry de- Execution

parted out of his life, appointing his first heyre to be his yong son prince Edwarde, the seconde Ladye Mary his daughter by his first wife Quene Katherine, and the thirde, lady Elizabeth by his second wife Quene Anne Bolleyne.

Edward the first.

Anno regni. 1.

1546

EDward the syxte, begannie his reygne the xxviii. daye of Januarie in the yere. 1546. when he was but. ix. yeres olde. He deceased in the yere. 1553. the vi. daye of July, so he reigned. vi. yeres v. moneths and viii, dayes. By his fathers will were appointed. xvi. gouernours and ouerseers of this yonge prince, the chiefe whereof was his vncle erle of Herford who shortly after was made Duke of Sommersette, and protectour of the kinge and realme: the. xix. daye of Fe-

brua-

bruary he rode solemnely with the nobilitie of the Realme, from the tower to Westminster, throughe the Citie. And on the Southesyde of Paules churchyard, an Argosie came from the Battilment of Paules churche, vpon a Cable, beinge made faste to an anker, at the Deanes gate, lying vpon his breast, aydinge him selfe neyther with hande nor foote, and after ascended to the middest of the same Cable, tōbling & playing manie pretie toyes, whereat the kynge with the nobles of the Realme laughed hartilye: the. xxv. of Februarie he was crowned king at Westminster with great solempnitie.

S. Paules church lay at ancre

The Lord Protectour with other of the Counsayle, sente Commissioners into all partes of the Realme, willing them to take all Images out of theyr Churches, with them were sent diuers preachers, to perswade the people frō theyr beades and suche lyke: also procession was commanded to be no more vsed: And shortelye after was a Parliament, wherein beside other thinges, Chauntries were geuen into the kings handes, to be vsed at his pleasure. And also an order taken for the vse of the Lordes Supper, that it shoulde be

Images taken down

Procession forbidden.

Chauntries geuen to ye king

in bothe kyndes of bread and wine.

In August the Duke of Somerset and the Earle of Warwicke with a noble army were sent into Scotland, and were to Edenborough at a place called Muskelborough, the Englishmen and Scottes mett, where betwene them was foughten a cruel battayle. The victorie fell to the Englishmen, and the Scottes were slayne aboue .xiiij. thousande, and taken prisoners of Lordes, knightes, and gentilmen .xv. hundred.

Muskelborow field.

Anno. 1.

1547 Syr John Gresham mercer } W { Tho. White / Rober Chertsey } S

Anno. 2. This second yere of kyng Edward the syxt, the watche which in London had ben vsed at midsomer, and of long tyme layde downe, was now againe vsed, both on the euen of saincte John, & on the euen of sainte Peter, in as beautifull maner, and as good order, as it had ben accustomed before tyme, whiche watche was greatlie beutified with a nomber of similances & light horsemen which wer prepared to send into Scotland for the reskue of the town of Hadyngton.

The

The laste daye of Julye, Stephen Gardiner byshop of Winchester, was for a sermon made before king Edward and the Counsell sent to the Tower of London, where he remayned all thys kinges reigne.

This yeare in London was greate mortalitie by the pestilence. Wherfore a commaundement was geuen to all Curates, and other hauing to do therwith, that no corps shoulde be buried before syxe of the clock in the morning nor after sixe of the clock at night, and that there shoulde at the buryinge of euerye corps be rongue one belle at the leaste, the space of three quarters of an howre. A great pestilence.

Anno. 2.

syr Henry Amcottes fishmōger	M	William Locke John Olife	S	1548

Syr Thomas Seimer high Admirall of Englande brother to the Lorde Protectour, and the kynges vncle, had maried Quene Katherine late wife to Kinge Henry, she conceiuyng a stomacke againste the Lorde protectors wife. Where vpon also in the behalfe of their wyues, displeasure and grudge began betwene the two brothers

thers, which at the length brake out to the confusion of theym both: For the twenty day of March was the lord admiral beheaded at tower hill.

An. reg. 3. Execution

Cõmotion in Cornewal & Deuonshyre.

This yere about Whitsontide: and so foorthe vntill September, the commons in most part of this realm, made sundry insurrections and commotions Amongest whom, diuers of the commons of Cornewall and Deuonshyre, rose against the nobles and gentilmen: and in sundrye Campes besieged the towne of Exceter, whiche was valiantly defended.

Cõmotion in Norfolk

Also they of Norfolke and Suffolk encamped them selues, nere vnto Norwich, declaryng them selues to be grieued with parkes, pastures, and inclosures made by the gentilmẽ, who required the same to be disparked and set among the commons. Into Deuonshyre against Humfrey Arundell and his rebels, was sent the lord Russel, lorde pryuy seale, with a number of souldiors. The Lord Gray was also sente with a number of strãgers, which were horsemen, wherin diuers conflictes they slewe many people, and spoyled that countrey.

In Norfolke againe captain Kite a Tanner

Tanner, and his company, syr John Dudley erle of Warwicke, went with an army: where both he him selfe and a great number of gentilmen that wer with him, metynge with the rebelles, were in suche daunger, as they hadde thoughte all to haue dyed in the place: but God brought it so to passe, that as weal there as in all other places, they were partely by power constrayned, partely by promes of theyr pardon perswaded to submit them selues, and delyuered theyr chiefe capitaines to punishment, but yet after the losse of many thousandes of Englishmen.

The king of Fraunce perceauyrge such sedition and trouble in England, did not omitte the occasion, but in the meane time assaulted certain holdes about the town of Bologne builded of the Englishmen for the defence of the same, and namely tooke the forte called newe hauen, and thereby muche indamaged the Englishe garrison that lay at Bologne. The losse of this was layd to the lorde Protectour because he hauyng the chiefe gouernement of the Realme, dyd not see those partes better furnished: in conclusion the erle of Warwiche, with the consente of other no-

nobles of the Realme, by open proclamation accused him of misgouernemēt as well in this as in diuers other matters. Wherfore when he fled with the yong kyng to Wyndsour castell, they caused hym to be fette from thens, and

Duke of Somerset.

brought as a traitoure to the tower of London, the .xiiii. day of October.

Anno. 3.

1549 Syr Rouland Hyll, Mercer } W { John Yorke, Richarde Turke } S

This syr Roulande Hylle, to the

Charitable dedes.

great prayse of his vocation, and to the synguler comfort of the weale publike of his countrey, erected many notable monumentes and good dedes, whiche were to long here to write. Wherfore I referre them to my Summarie.

A murder.

Upon a Sondaye beynge the nyntene daye of Januarye, were murthered in London, betwene Newgate, and Smythfyelde, twoo Capitaynes which hadde serued the kynge in his warres at Boloigne, and other where: the one was called Gambo, the other Filiciega, bothe Spanyardes: this murder was committed by Charles Gauaro a Flemmyng, whom came in

posse

poste from Warwicke to London to do that acte. And beynge hanged for the same with his thre men in Smithfield sayd at his death, he would neuer repēt it: they were all foure hanged on the fryday next after, which was the. xxv. day of January. Execution

The. xxvii. daye of January, Hamfrey Arundell capitaine of the rebelles in Deuonshire, was hanged, drawen, and quartered at Tyborn, with diuers other, as Wynslade, Holmes Bery, &c. About the same tyme, Robert Kite, capitain of them that rose in Norfolke with his brother William, was condemned and sente to Norwich, where the sayde Robert was hanged in chaynes vpon the top of Norwiche castell. Execution

About the begynnyng of Februarye, the Embassadoures of Englande and France, consulted of a peace to be had betwene both Realmes, whiche after was concluded. An. reg. 4

The. vi. day of Februarye, the Duke of Somerset was deliuered out of the tower, and the same night he supped with the earle of Warwike at the shyrifes house called maister Yorke.

The. x. day of Februarye, one Bell a Suffolke man, was drawen from the tower Execution

tower to Tyborne, and there hanged & quartered for mouyng a new rebellion in Suffolke and Eſſex.

On mondaye, beyng the laſte daye of Marche, a generall peace was proclaymed betwene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce, & in the ſame peace were included the emperor & the Scottes.

Bologne yelded frenche.

The.xxv.day of Aprill, the towne of Bulleyn was yelded vp vnto the frenche kyng.

Execution

The.ii.day of May, one Joane Knel otherwiſe called Joane Butcher, a Joane of Kent, was burned in Smithfield for herely, that Chriſt tooke no fleſhe of the virgin Mary.

Joane boucher.

Certaine lewde perſons attempted a newe rebellion in ſome parte of Kent, but they were ſone repreſſed, & certain of the chiefe, as Richarde Lyon, Bothard Gozran, and Richarde Irelande, were apprehended and put to death for the ſame, the.xiiii.day of May.

Execution

Anno. 4.

1550 Sir Andrew Judſkin. } M { Auguſt. Hynd } { John Lyon } S

This ſyr Andrew Judde erected one notable ſchoole at Tunbridge in Kent wherin be brought vp and noriſhed in good learnyng, great ſtore of youth, as wel

wel brought vp in ỹ shire, as brought from other countreys adioyning.

This yeare vpon a thurlday, beynge the .xvii. daye of December, the Thames beneth the bridge dyd ebbe & flow thre tymes within .ix. houres: and the same daye & time, the byshop of Wynchester was brought vnto Lambeth by water, before the byshop of Cantorbury, and other the kynges cõmissioners where were obiected vnto him certaine articles on the kinges behalfe, and day assigned him to answer. Thre floods

It was enacted, that priestes children should be legitimate.

This yere on saint Valentines daye, at Feuersham in Kente, one Arden, a gentleman, was kylled by the consent of his owne wyfe. For this act, iust punishement was afterward taken vpon those that were the doers and consenters to the same. The wife her self was burned at Cantorbury the .xiiii. day of Marche, the same day two other were hanged in chaynes at Feuersham, and a woman brent: Mosby and his sister were hanged in Smithfield at Lõdon. And black Wyll the Ruffian that was hyred to do the acte, after his first scape was Au. reg. 5. Execution

was apprehended and burnt on a scaf-
fold at Flysshyng in Sealande.

The.xiiii.daye of Februarye, beyng
saterday, D. Stephē Gardiner byshop
of Wincheſter, was depriued of his bi-
shoprieke, and so cōmitted to the tow-
er againe. Into his place was translate
doctor Poynet, who before was bishop
of Rocheſter.

An Arrian executed.

The.xxiiij.day of Aprill, beyng fri-
day, a duchemā was burned in Smith-
feld for heresy, who held the detestable
opinion of the Arrians.

The.viii.daye of May a proclamation
was made that from and after the laſt
day of August nexte folowyng our shil-
ling beyng currannt for.xii.d. ſhoulde
be currannt but for.ix.d.

The.xxv.day of May, beyng Mon-
day betwene the.howers of eleuen and
one of the clock at after noone, was an
earthequake of halfe a quarter of an
howre longe at Blechyngleye, at God-
ſtone, at Croydon, at Albery, and at di-
uers other places in Southerye and
Middleſex.

An earthes quake.

The.ix.day of July beeng thurſday,
the forſaid proclamatiō, which was ap-
pointed to take effect the laſt day of Au-
gust

guſt next cõming, was ſhortned vnto this preſent day, and toke effect immediatly vpon ỹ publiſhinge of the ſame, whiche was done betwene .ix. and ten of the clocke before noone, ſo that immediatly, a ſhilling went for .ix. pens, and a grot for .iiii. d. and no word ſpoken of the ſmalle money, as pence and halfe grotes, by reaſon whereof, there was no ſmalle money to be gotten to geue the poore people. The firſte falle of the money.

The ſweating ſickenes began in London the .viii. day of July: and the .x. day of July it was moſt vehement: whiche was ſo terrible, that people beynge in beſt health was ſodeynely taken, and dead in .xxiiii. howers, or .xii. or leſſe, for lacke of ſkill in guydinge them in their ſweate. And it is to be noted, that this mortalitie fell chiefly or rather onelye on men, and thoſe alſo of the beſt age, as betwene .xxx. and .xl. yeares of age: wherefore this nation was muche afeard of it. And for the tyme began to repent, and remember God. But as the diſeaſe relented, ſo our deuotion decaied: the firſte weke died in London, 800. perſones, and then it ceaſſed. Sweting ſyckenes.

The

The secōde fall of the money

The.xvii.day of August, beyng mō-day, was proclamation made, that the shilling, which of late was called downe to.ix.d. shold be currant for.vi. d.ẏ grot ii. d.ẏ half grote.i.d.a peny a ob.

The.xi.daye of October, beyng sondaye, the Lorde Marques Dorset was created Duke of Suffolk, the lord erle of Warwicke, was created Duke of Northumberland, and the erle of Wilshire, was created Marques of Winchester, and syr William Herberte, the master of the horse, was created erle of Penbroke, & diuers mē made knights

Duke of Somerset to ẏ tower.

The.xvi.day of October, being fryday.the duke of Somerset was brought againe to the tower of London, and in the next morning the duchesse his wife was brought thither also: ther wente also with the Duke the lorde Greye of Wylton, syr Rafe Vane, and syr Thomas Palmer, and diuers other gentlemen of his familiars.

Anno.3.

1551 Richarde Dobbes Skinner } M { John Lamberte John Couper } S

A newe coyne.

The,xxx.day of October, was proclaymed a newe coyne of money, bothe spluer & gold: soueraines of fyne golde

at.xxx

at xxx. s. Angels of fine golde at x s. and diuers other pieces of golde of les see value: a piece of syluer of v. s. and a piece of ii. s. vi. d. the sterlynge shillyng. xii. d. and sundrye other smaller pieces of money

The quene of Scottes

The vi. daye of Nouember, beynge fryday, the olde Quene of Scots, rode throughe London and Cheape, wyth a great cõpany of englyshmen waytinge on her, after she had layne 4. days in ꝑ bishops place besides Paules church.

The Duke of Somerset araigned

The firste day of December, the duke of Somerset was arreigned at Westmynster halle, and was there acquited of treason, but condemned of felonye.

The vii. daye of December, was a generall Muster of the horsemenne, whiche were in the wages of the nobles of the Realme: and for the whiche the kynges maiestie allowed yearelye for euery man. xx. pounde, the whiche muster was made vpon the cawsey ouer agaynst the kynges palaice at saint James, the number of horse was estemed to be a thousand.

Execution

The. xxii day of Janury, beynge fryday, Edward duke of Somerset, kyng Edwards vncle before mencioned was

was beheaded a the tower hill.

An, reg. 6. On the xx. day of February, the marchantes of the Styliarde att London, were put frome theyr priuiledge of occupyinge whyche they of longe tyme before had vsed.

Execution. The xxvi. daye of Februarye, Sir Rale a Vane, and sir Wyles Partrige were hanged vppon the gallowes at tower hyll: and sir Michaell Stanhope, wyth syr Thomas Arundel, were beheaded vpon the scaffolde, whyche foure were condempned as accessarye in that whyche the Duke was condemned for.

A howse blowen vp The last daye of Aprill, through negligence of the gonne pouder makers, a certayn house with thre laste of poudar, was blowē vp, and burnt the said gonpouder makers being xv. in number, were all slayn at the tower hyll, a little from the Minoris besyde Lōdon on the backe syde of New abbey.

A monster The iii. daye of Auguste was borne a meruailous strange monster at a place called Wyddleton. xi miles from Oxenford, a woman brought forth a child which had ii. perfecte bodies frome the nauel vpward, and were so ioyned together at the nauell, that whenne they

were

were layde in length, the one head and body was eastward, and the other west the legges for bothe the bodies grewe out at the myddes, where the bodies ioyned, and had but one issue for the excrement of both the bodies: they lyued xviii. dayes, and when they were opened, it appered they wer womē chitdrē

Great fyshes taken.

The viii. daye of August, there were taken about Quinborough thre greate fyshes called Dolphines, or by some called Rigs: and the weke folowinge at Blackwall, wer vi. more taken and brought to London, & there solde: the least of thē was greater then any horse

The same moneth of August, began the great prouision for the poore in Lōdon, towardes the whiche euerye man was contributorie, and gaue certayne money in hande, promisynge to geue a certain wekely. The first house whyche was begon was the Graye friers in Newgate market.

The vii. day of October were two great fyshes takē at Grauesend, which were called whirlepoles, they wer afterward drawen vp aboue the bridge.

Great fyshes.

The xiiii. day of October, ẏ bishop of Durhā Cuthbert Tunstall was depriued from his byshoprike

Anno. 6

1552 George Barnes haberdasher } M { Wil. Garret John Waynarde } S

This sir George Barnes haberdasher saue ye windmil which stãdeth toward the east in Finsbury fielde to the poore almose people of the same companye. And also he gaue to be distribute to ye poore people of the parishe of S. Bartholomew the little. xviii. d. in breade euery sondaye for euer.

The xxi. day of Nonember the children were taken into the Hospitall at the gray friers to the number of iiii C

In the sommer past kyng Edwarde went en progresse into the weste countrey, where he had so muche exercise of hauking and hunting, as was thought by some to bee daungerons vnto his healthe. Towarde wynter hee returned to London and frome thence to Grenewiche where all the Christmas season was passed with muche pleasantnesse and myrthe, vntyl at lengthe in Januarye hee fell sycke of a coughe, whiche ended in consumption of thee lyghtes.

An. reg. 7

The xx day of May. iii. great shippes

pes well furnyshed wer set forthe for the aduenture of the vnknowen voyage to Muscouia. And .ii. other shyps were sente forthe to seke aduentures southwardes

Voyage to Moscouie.

In May Lorde Gylforde the Duke of Northumberlandes fourthe sonne, maried lady Jane the Duke of Suffolkes daughter, whose mother beyng the a lyue, was daughter to Marye, kyng Henries syster.

The xxii daye of June was a verye great & terrible clap of thunder aboute xii. of the clocke at noone, which bet o pen one of the doores of sainte Denyse church in London, & tore of both locke and lynyng of the same.

Great thunder.

Kyng Edwarde beyng about the age of xvi yeres, as is sayd before. was log sick of a consumption of the lightes, & the vi day of July the deathe of kynge Edwarde was published. The same daye at the after noone about, four of the clocke the Ladye Jane doughter of the lady Francis, the duchesse of Suffolke, whiche Ladye Jane was maried vnto the Lorde Gylforde Dudleyr the fourthe sonne vnto the Duke of Northumberland, was cunueyed by water to the tower of London, and betwene

Kyng Edwarde deceased

vii.

vii. and viii of the clocke in the euening, proclamatiõ was made through out the cõtie, whereby was declared, that kyng Edward beyng deceased, by his wyll had assigned the sayde Lady Jane to be quene, and therupon so proclaymed Quene of Englande.

Lady Jane proclaimed

But when it was heard that the Lady Mary was fled to Framingham castel in Suffolke, the people of the countrey almoste wholly resorted vnto her, and in Oxenford syr John Mylyams, in Buckyngham shire, syr Edmunde Peckham, and in dyuers other places many men of worshyppe, gathered great powers, and with al spede made toward Suffolke, where lady Mary was. The xiii day of July by appoinmente of the councell the Duke of Northumberland, the Earle of Huntingdon, the lord Grey of Wilton, and dyuers other with a great numbre of men of armes, wente to fetche her by force, and was on theyr waye as farre as Bury. But the xii daye of July, the counsell, partly moued wyth the right of her cause, partly considering that the most of the Realm was wholly bente on her syde chaunged theyr

minde

myndes, and immediatelye came into Cheapeſyde wyth the kynge of Heraldes where they proclaymed the ladye Mary, Quene of Englande, kepynge as priſoners in the Tower lady Jane lately proclaimed, and lorde Gylforde her husband: and the duke, returnyng to Cambridge, on the twentye daye at nyght, beyng apprehended of the gard he wyth other, was brought to the tower of Lomdon, the fiue and twentye of Julye Thus was the matter ended without bloudshed, whe che men feared, wouldе haue brought the deth of many thouſandes

Lady Mary proclaymed quene

Quene Mary
Anno. Regni. i

1553

MAry the eldeſt daughter of kyng Henrye the viii. began her reigne ouer this realme of Englande the vi. day of Julye in the yeare of oure Lorde 1553 and deceaſed

ceased in the yere of our Lorde .1558. the 17 day of Nouember, so shee reigned v yeares iiii. monethes & xi. dayes: she was proclaimed Quene at London the xix day of July, and the xx. daye at the castel of Framyngham: and afterward being accompanied with a goodly band of noble men, gentylmen, and commoners gathered out of all partes of the Realme came to London, and entred the tower the iii. day of August In her fathers and brothers tyme dyuers noble men were caste into the tower: some for treason layde to theyr charge as the Duke of Norffolke, and the lorde Courtneye, some for matters of Religion, as doctour gardener byshope of winchester doctour Tōstal, byshoppe of Durham and other: whyche continued there prisoners at the Quenes commyng: to all these and manye other, she granted pardon, and restored them to theyr former dignities. Doctor Gardiner byshop of Wynchester, made hygh chancellor of England, the lorde Courtney erle of deuonshire.

A wherrye ouerturned

The xi day of August certayne gentylmen minding to passe through London bridge in a wherrye were there ouerturned and seuē of them drowned

The

The.xiii.daye of August one maister Bourne a Canon of Paules, preached at Poules Crosse, whose talke myslyked the audience, that some cryed, Pull hym oute and one threwe a dagger att hym, which hyttyng one of the lyde postes, rebounded backe agayne: & then maister Bradforde and John Rogers two preachers of kyng Edwards time with muche labour conveyed the sayd maister Bourne out of the audience into Paules schole.

Execution

The xxii. day of August the duke of Northūberlād was beheaded, and with him wer put to death sir John Gates & syr Thomas Palmer called Buskyn Palmer knyghts.

The greate Mary

The xxvi. day of August in the euenninge a ship was burnt at Woolwiche, called the greate Mary, by the negligence of mariners, she was of burthen a thousand tunne.

The last daye of September the quenes hyghnes rode throughe the citie to Westminster in moste goodlye maner, and pagentes in all places accustomed beyng moste gorgeously trimmed: And as her grace passed by Pauls a certain vnthe man stode vpon the wethercock

A man stoode on ye wethercok of Poules

with

wyth an enseigne in his hande, floury shyng wyth the same, very strange to the beholders. And ẏ morow her grace was crowned at Westminster by doctor Gardiner bishop of Winchester

The fyfth day of October began the parliament at Westminster, and masse of the holy ghoste was songe.

Grauesend barge.

The xxv. daye of October the barge of Grauesend by great misfortune of a catch ruuning vpon her, was ouerthrowen and xiiii. persons drowned, and xvi. saued by swimming.

The xxiii. the xxv. the xxvii. dayes of October were certayn disputations in the long chapell at the north dore of Paules concerning Transubstantiation, but nothing throughly determined

Anno. 1

Tho. White marchant taylour	M	Thomas Offley Wil. Hewet	S

1553

This syr Thomas White renewed or rather erected a colledge in Oxford that was in gret ruine and decay, now called S. Johns college, and before Bernard college, indowinge the same with landes & reuenues, to the great preferment of lerning and comfort of poore mennes children.

S. Johns colledge in Oxforde erected.

The lyke Colledge also now called trinitie colledge syr Thomas Pope Trinitie knight to his great praise and cõmen colleg erec dation erected, whiche sometime was ted. called Durham colledge, appointynge for the maintenance of the fellowes and scholars lyke possession

Cardinall Poole, beyng sente for by the quene returned into this realme.

The xiii day of Nouember D Cranmer Archbishop of Cantorbury, lady Jane that was before proclaimed quene, and the lord Gilford her husband wer openly arraigned & condemned for treason.

The v. daye of December the parliament was dissolued, in the whiche all statutes made eyther of Premunire in tyme of kyng Henry the viii. or concernynge religion and administration of the sacraments vnder kyng Edward the syrt, were repealed, and the latten seruice restored as it was in ꝑ last yere of king Henry the eyght: and communication was had of the Quenes marriage wyth kynge Phillip the Emperours sonne &c

The beginning of January the emperor sent a noble man called Edmonde and certayne other ambassadours in to England to make a perfect conclu-

sion

sion of the mariage betwen kyng Philip and Quene Mary.

The xx day of January the lord Chancellor wyth other of the counsel, declared openly to the Quenes houshoulde that ther was a mariage concluded, betwyn her grace & the king of Spayne whyche should bee a greate strengthe, honour, and enriching to the realme of England.

This mariage was so greuously taken of diuers that for this, and religiō they in such sort conspired agaynst the Quene, that if God hadde not wonderfully preuented them, it woulde haue brought muche more trouble and danger. For syr Thomas wyat in Rente, beyng one of the chiefe, aboute the xx. daye of January, gathered a certayne company, & much incensed the people of those parts agaynst ẏ quene, saying That she & the counsel intended not on by by alteration of religion to bring in the pope but also by mariage of a strāger to bring the realme into miserable seruitude. The Quene sent the duke of Norfolk with a cōpany of souldiors into Rent against Wiat, wher ẏ duke meting wyth Wiat, not farre from Rochester

Cōmotion ip Rent

ster bridge was forsaken of his souldi-
ours, and returned to London. Also
Henry duke of Suffolke flyinge into
Leicestershire, & Warwikeshyre, in di-
uers places as he went agayn proclay
med his daughter queue, but the peo-
ple not inclining to him he was by the
earle of Huntington brought prisoner
to London and the same day beynge the
fyrst of Februarye, the Quene came frō
Westminster to the Guilde hall in Lon
don: and there after vehement woords
agaynst Wiat, declared that shee mente
not other wyse to marry, then the coun
cell shold thynke bothe honorable and
commodious to the realme: and ther-
fore willed them truly to assiste her in
repressyng suche as contrarye to theyr
dueties rebelled. Moreouer, she ap-
poynted lord William Hawarde lieue-
tenaunte of the citie, and the Earle of
Pembroke generall of ꝑ fyelde, which
bothe prepared all thinges necessarye
for theyr purposes

The duke of Suffolk proclaimed his daugh-ter quene

Duke of Suffolk taken

The quene came to the Guild hall in London

Wyat came neare vnto the Citye
and entred into Southwarke, the
third day of Februarye, wherefore the
drawe bridge was broken down, ord
nance bent to that parte, generall par-
don

don proclaymed to al them that would geue ouer and forsake the rebelles. After Wiat had layne ii. dais in Southwarke, he turned his iourney to Kingstone on Shrouetuisday in ye morning beyng the syxt of February, wher bee passed ouer the Thames and purposed to haue come to London in the nighte: but by meanes that the cariage of his chiefe ordenaunce brake he coulde not come before it was farre daye. At that tyme the erle of Pembroke, and diuers other were in sainte James field wyth a great power & theyr ordenance so bet that Wiat was fayne to leaue the common way, and wyth a small company came vnder saint James wal from the danger of the ordinance, and so wente by Charinge crosse vnto Ludgate without resistance, and ther thought to haue be let in. But perceauing that he was

Wiat taken

dissapoynted of his purpose he returned & about tẽple bare was taken prisoner.

Proclamation was made in Londõ that no man should keepe in his house any of Wiates faction. And shortly after aboute the nomber of fyfty wer hanged on xx paire of gallouses made for that purpose in diuers places in and

about

about the citie.

The xii. day of Februarye Lady Jane the duke Suffolkes daughter and her husbande lord Gylford were beheaded for feare leaste any other shoulde make like trouble for her title, as her father had attempted

Execution

The xviii. day of Februarye was proclamation made that al straungers shold voyde the Realme within xxiiii. days next ensuinge, vpon payne of confiscation of theyr goods all free denisens marchantes, embassadours and theyr seruantes except.

Proclamation against straungers

The xvii. daye of Februarye Henrye Duke of Suffolk was condempned of treason, & the fourthe day after beheaded at the tower hill.

The 23. of Februarye, about. 240 prisoners of Wiats faction went with halters about theyr neckes toward Westminster, who had theyr pardō in cheps

The 1 of Aprill D. Cranmer archbishop of Cantorbury, D. Ridley of London, and Hugh Latimer ones bishop of Worcester, were conueyed as prisoners from the tower of London to Oxford, there to dispute with the diuines and lerned men.

The xi. day of Aprill syr Thomas Wiat

Wiat was beheaded at tower hill, and
Execution after quartered his quarters were, set vp in diuers places, and his heade on the gallowes at Hay hill, wher it was soone after stolne away

The 27. of Aprill the lord Thomas Gray, brother to the late duke of Suffolke, was beheaded.

William Thomas a gentylman, and
Execution certayne other persons wer apprehended for conspiring quene Maries deth the same William Thomas the xviij. day of May was drawen hanged and quartered at tyborne.

The xxiiij. day of Maye beynge the feast of Corpus Christi, a ioyner called John Strete wold haue take the sacrament out of the priest hands in Smith field, in the time of procession, but her was resisted, taken & put to Newgate

The fourth day of June was taken down all the gallowes that wer about Londō. The same day began the crosse
Crosse in Cheape of Cheape to be new gylded

The x. day of June beyng sonday do toure pendilton preching at Paules crosse a gonne was shotte at hym but mysled & the shuter not taken

An. reg. 2 The .xv. day of July Elizabeth

wench

wench did opē penance at Paules crosse where she confessed. that she beyng inticed by lewde councell, had vpon the xiii. daye of Marche laste passed counterfait certain speches, in an house, nere vnto Aldersgate in London, about the which, ẏ people of the whole citie wer wonderfully molested

The sprite in ẏ wall

The xix. day of July kyng Philip the emperours sonne, arriued at Southhampton, the. iii. day after he came to Winchester, and there was honorably, receiued of the bishop. and a gret number of nobles, the next day he met with the quene with whom after he had lōg and familiar talke. The second day beyng saint James day, the mariage was in honorable maner solemnised betwen him and Quene Marye. Shortly after king Philip and quene Mary departed from Winchester, and with a goodly company were brought to London, and there with great prouision wer receaued of the Citizens the. xviii day of August. At that tyme a man came as it were flying vpon a rope from Paules steaple to the deanes wall.

King Philip.

Paules steple laye at Anker

In October the emperor sent ambassadours into England to yeld vnto his sonne king Phillip the Dukedome of

Willayne.

Anno. M.2.P.1

1554 John Lyon grocer } M { Daued Lodroffe Wil. Chester. } S

Cardinall Poole

The xxiii. of Nouember Cardinall Poole came into Englande, and was receyued with honoure in all places as he passed. At the same tyme he was by parliamente restored to hys olde estate and dignitie that hee was putte from by king Henry the quenes father and shortly after came into the Parliamente house, where the king quene and other states were all present. Then he declaringe the cause of hys legasie, fyrst exhorted theim to returne th to cōmunion of the church and restore to the most holy father the pope, his due auctheritie, secondly he aduertised them to geue thanks to God that had sent them so blessed a kyng and quene: finally he signified, for so much as they had with great gentilnes restored him to his honour & dignitie, that he most earnestly desired to see them restored to the heauenly court & vnitie of the church. The next day the whole courte of parliamēt drue out the forme of a supplication, the summe whereof was that they greatly

repented

repented them of that schisme that they had lyued in. And therfore desyred the Quene and the Cardinall that by theyr meanes they might be restored to the bosome of the holy church & obedience of the see of Rome. The next day, the kinge, quene, and cardinal beynge present, the Lorde Chancellour declared what the parliament hadde determined concerning the Cardinals request, and offered vnto the kinge and quene, the supplication before mentioned, which beynge reade, the Cardinal in a large oration, declared how acceptable repentaunce was in the sight of God. &c. Immediately hee makinge prayer vnto God, by authoritie to hym committed absolued them, and restored theim to the church of Rome. When all this was done, they wente all vnto the chapell, and there synging Tedeum with greate solempnitie declared the ioye and gladnesse, that for this reconciliation was pretended.

The xi. day of December beyng sonday, the kinges maiestie the lorde Cardinal, and diuers other of the nobilitie repaired to saidt Paules church in London, and so vnto a window of the same directly against the crosse, where, the by

shop of winchester beinge lord Chãce lor of England made a sermon, declaryng how this realme was agayne restored to the church of Rome.

The prince of Piamõt

The 27. of Decẽber the prince of Piamont duke of Sauoy, with other lords wer receiued at Grauesend by the lord priuie seale & other, & so cõueyed along the riuer of Thames to westminster.

In the beginuing of Januarye the parliament was dissolue d. Wherin it was enacted, that the statutes before tyme made for the punishment of heretikes, and the confirmation of the popes power should be reuiued, and in so good force as euer they had ben before kinge Henries reigne: and that such actes as wer made against the supremacie of the Pope should be cleane abrogated.

The prince of Orenge.

The ix. day of January the prince of Orenge beyng receiued at Grauesend, was conueyed along the riuer of Thamis and landed at Suffolke place.

Execution

The iiii. of February John Rogers was burned in Smithfield. The vii. of February the lord Strange being maried at the court, the same day at nighte was a goodly pastyme of Juga cana by cresset lyght, there were lxx, cressete lightes

Juga cana.

The

The xviii. of February the bishop of Ely, with ye lord Mountacute & diuers other, wel apparelled rode forthe of the citie of Lōdon towards Rome ambassadours frō the kyng quene & counsel. Execution

The xvi. day of March a weauer of Shorditch was burned in Smithfild

On Easter day one William Flower with a wodknif, woūded a priest, as he was ministrynge the sacrament to the people in S. Margerettes churche at Westminster: for the which offence, the sayd William had his right hand smitten of, and for opinions in matters of religion was burned in ye sanctuarie of westminster nyghe saincte Margarets churchyarde the. xxiiii daye of Aprill.

In Maye the Lorde Cardinall the Lorde Chauncellour the earle of Arundell, and the lorde Paget wente ouer sea to Calice, and nere vnto Marke, treated with the Emperors and french kynges Commissioners for a peace to be had betwene the sayd princes, who returned agayne into England, about the myddeste of June, without any agrement makynge.

The tenthe day of May a ladde cal-

led

led Wyllyam Fetherstone, aboute the
A mylners age of eightene yeres, who named him
lonne coun selfe to be kyng Edwarde, the. vi. was
terfeated to taken about Eltham in Kent, & sent to
be k. Ed- ȳ marshalsey & ȳ xxviii. day he was had
ward the 6 out in a carte, through London to west
minster, with a paper on his heade:
And so round about westmynster hall
before all the Judges and then whip-
ped aboute the sayde Hall, and sette at
Execution libertie.

The fyrst of July e John Bradforde
was burned in smithfielde.

An. reg. 3 The xii. day of August was a terri-
ble fight on the sea, betwene Duch-
men and frenchmen, nere vnto Rom
ney marshe, where as. xi. shippes wer
brente and sonke, that is. vi. frenche
shyppes, and fyue great hulkes, and
certayne hulkes taken by the fren-
shye menne

The fourth day of September kyng
Phillip passyng out of England arri-
ued at Calice, and wente to Bruselles
in brabant to visite the emperour his
father.

The beginning of October fel such
rayn, that for the space of vi. daies men
Fye was mought rowe with boates in saint Geor
ges fielde, the water came into west min
ster

ster hall, and there stoode halfe a yarde deepe. Also into the palaice of Westmynster, and into Lambeth churche, that men mought row aboute the churche with a whirrie.

The.xvi.day of Octobee doctour Ridley, and doctour Latimer were burned at Oxenford.

Anno, M.3 P.2

Wil. Garret haberdasher } W { Thomas Lee Jo. Wacham } S 1555

In October and Nouember a parliamēt was holden in the which ye quene yelded vp vnto the spirituall men, the fyrst fruites and tenthes of all bishop rikes benefites, & ecclesiastical liuing before the end of this parliament dyed Stephen Gardiner Chancellor of England on the ix day of Nouember, and was buried at Winchester in his place was appoynted doctor Heath archbyshop of Yorke

Philpot was burned the.xviii, daye of Nouember. Executio

The iiii. day of Marche appered a blasing sterre, and continued the space of xii. dayes A blasing sterre

William Fetherston who before had named him selfe to be king Edwarde, now sayd, he had of late sene & spoken with

with king Edward, for the whiche he was drawen to tiborne, & ther hanged
Execution and quartered the xiii. day of Marche.

The xxi. day of March D. Cranmer archbishop of Canterbury was burned at Oxforde: and the same day the lorde Cardinal Poole song his fyrst masse at Grenewich in the fryers Churche: on sonday next folowyng hee was consecrated archbishop of Cantorburye, at the fam friers church with great solemnitie: and on the feast of the annunciation of our lady, he was stalled at Bow churcheyarde in Cheape.

On Palmesondaye euen beynge the 28. of Marche, part of the prison house of Newgate at London was burnt by casualtie of fyre.

A conspiracie was made by certaine
Cspiracie persons in Englande, whose purpose was to haue robbed the queues Eschequer, to the entent they might be hable to mainteyne war againste the Quene This matter was vttred by one of the conspiracie: whereby Wdall. Throg, morton, Peckham, Daniel, and Stan
ecution. ton wer apprehended for the same, and diuers other fled into ffrance

The xviii. day of Aprill, Throgmorton, and Richard Wdal wer drawen to

Tyborne

Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered. The xix. of May Stanton was likewise executed at tyborne. The viii daye of June one Rossy, Dedike, and Bedle were also drawen to Tiborne, and hanged and quartered.

The xxvii. daye of June were xiii. persons brent at Stratford the Bowe for matters of religion,

The vii daye of July Henry Peckhā and John Daniel were hanged and headed at the tower hill. An. reg. 4

Anno. M. 4. P. 3.

syr Tho. Offley marchant taylour	M	William Harper John white	S	1556

About this tyme began the burning feuers and other strange diseases wher of died many olde persons, so that in London ther died from the last of Nouember in Anno. 1555. vnto the last of December in Anno. 1556 vii. Aldermē whose names wer Henry Herfdon, syr Richard Dobbes late maior, syr willia Laxon late maior, syr Henrye Hublethorn late maior, syr John Champneis blynde late maior. syr John Oliffe late sheriffe, and syr John Gresham late Maior. Seuen aldermande ceased in London

The 16 of December a smith beinge

arrai

arraigned at Newgate thruste a knife into the syde of his felowe prisoner, who gaue wetnes agaynst him, so that he was in great peril of death thereby, for the which act his hand being strike of his body was hanged on a new gibbet set vp for ỹ purpose: ỹ same time the keper of Newgate was arraigned and indicted for that the sayde prisoner had weapon aboute hym, and his handes loose wiche ought to haue ben bound

The iiii. of January a shyp passing before Grenewiche (the courte beyng ther) shotte of her ordinance, and one piece beyng charged with a pellette of bone was shot into the court but thankes be vnto god it did no hurt: but passed through the walles

An ambassadour from Muscouie.

The xxvii. day of Februarye an ambassadour came to London from the emperour of Cattay, Muscouie, and Russeland: who was honorably met and receiued at Totéham by the marchantes ventarers of London, ridynge in veluet coates and chaynes of gold, and by them cõducted to the barres of Smithfelde, and there receiued by the lorde Maior of London, with the aldermen and sheriffs: and so by them conueyde through the Cittie, vnto mayster Dimmockes place in Fanchurche streete, where

where he lodged vntil the xii of May next folowyng, at the whiche tyme hee toke his iourney to Grauelend, & ther toke shippyng with the primrose, and iii other shippes to sayle to Moscouie

The lord Sturton murthered two men: and for the same was arraigned and condemned at Westminster: hee was conueyed through London to Salisbury, and there hanged with iiii. of his seruants, the vi. day of March. Amurderer Execution

Kyng Philip, who had ben in Flanders to take possession of the lowe countreys, in Marche retourned into England, and the xxii daye he passed through London, beynge acompanyed with the Quene, and the nobles of the realm, But because great trouble was toward betwene him and the King of France, he taried not long here: but ẏ third of July next folowyng, passynge the seas agayne into Flaunders made great prouision for warre agaynst the Frenche kyng. The Quene in her husbands quarel sent ouer an army of one thousand horsemen. iiii. thousand footemẽ ii. M. pioners, to ayd king Philip wherof ẏ erle of Pẽbroke was general Saincte Quint in

The. xxiiii. daye of Aprill Thomas Stafford and other englishmen to the Scarborough castel taken

numbre

number of xxxii. persons cõming out of Fraunce, toke the castel of Scarborough, which they enioyed .ii. days and then were taken, and broughte to London where on the xviii. daye of May the said Thomas Stafford was beheaded at the Tower hyl: and vpon the morowe were thre of his company drawen to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Execution

This yere on ỳ. xv. day of July died the lady Anne of Cleue at Chelsey, & was buried at Westmin. ỳ 8 of August

An. reg. 5

The x. daye of Auguste were taken of France the chiefest capitaynes that the frenche kynge had, as folowethe:

The duke of Montmorẽcye Constable of Fraunce, and his sonne called Monsieur de Meru, the Duke of Monpencier, the Duke of Longueuile, the Mareshall of S. Andrewe, the Ringeraue Coronal of the Almaines, Roche du Maine, the Conte of Roche foucault. The Vicount of Touraine, the Baron of Curton, the prince of Mantua beside many gentylmen and capitaynes

The xviii day of Auguste was taken the towne of S. Quintin by king Phillip, with the help of englyshmen

This

This yeare before harueste, wheate was solde for iiii. marke the quarter. Malt at foure and forty shyllynges: Beanes at fortye shyllynges: Rye at forty shyllynges the quarter and pease at xlvi shillinges viii. d. But after harueste, wheate was sold for v.s. the quarter: malt at vi.s. viii.d. rye at iii.s iiii.d. and in the countreye, wheate was solde for iiii.s the quarter: malte for iiii.s. viii.d. and in some place, a bushel of rye for a pound of candels whiche was iiii.d.

Dearthe & plentie of corne in one yeare.

Anno. M.5.P.4

Thomas Curteys fishmoger	M	Richarde Walarie James Altam	S	1559

The fyrst of January the frenchmen came to Calaice with a great army, & layd seige therunto: and within iiii. or v days were maisters therof: and shortly after wan all the pieces on that fyde the sea.

Calice lost

The Frenche Kynge also inuaded Flanders, and spoiled and brent Dunkirke, before king Phillip could com to the rescue: but before the Frenchemen returned out of Flaunders the Flemmynges and the englyshe ships meting with them vpon the sandes be

twene

twene Dunkirke and grauelyn flewe of them a great numbre.

John caius doctor of phisik aboute this tyme, for ẏ encrease of students in good litterature, & ẏ loue he bare to gō well halle in cambridge in the whiche he was brought vp, became ẏ seconde founder & called it gonwell & caius colledge.

Gonwell caius colledge

This winter the quarterne agues continued in like maner, or more vehemētly then they had don the last yere wher throughe dyed so many priestes that a great number of parishes in diuers places of this realme were vnserued.

An reg. 6

Execution

This yere in June were vii burned at one stake in Smithfield, and in July were sixe burned at Brainforde.

Anno. M. 6. P. 5

1558 Sir Thomas Lee Mercer } M { John Halse Rich. Champion } S

Kyng Phillippe being absente out of this realme, Quene Mary beyng dangerously sycke ended her lyfe, the xvii. day of Nouember, when she had reigned v yeres. iiij. moneths and xi days

The

The same day dyed Cardinall Poole, and a lyttell before two of her phisitions, and dyuers byshops and noble men, whom the quene estemed greatly

Quene Elizabeth.

Anno regni.1.

ELizabeth oure moste gracious & saueraigne lady to the great comfort of Englande, was with full consent proclaymed Quene the xvii. daye of Nouember, in the yere 1558. Not longe after she came from Hatfielde in Hertfordshire, vnto the Charterhouse in London: and wit from thens to ẏ tower where she remained vntil the xiiii. day of January folowing at whicke tyme the Londoners hauinge made sumpteous prouision she passed throughe ẏ citie to her palaice at Westminster, she wyng very comfortable & gentil countenance vnto ẏ people the next day folowynge, her grace was crowned in Saint Peters church at Westminster 1558

by

by doctor Ogiethorpe byssh. of Carlile

The report of this was very ioyfull to suche as in Quene Maries tyme for religiõs sake fled into Germany, and other countreys wherupon they now shortly returned home agayne.

Parliamẽt

The twenty daye of Januarye, began a Parliamente at Westmynster: And in this Parliamente, the fyrste fruites and Tenthes, were restored to the Crowne, and also the supreme gouernemente ouer the state Ecclesiasticall: lykewise the booke of common prayer and administration of the sacramentes in our vulgare tonge was restored.

Shortely after the quenes maiestie appointed a conference or disputation to be had at westminster church, concerninge matters of religion but the matter came to none effect.

The vii. of Aprill was a ioyfull peace proclaymed betwixt our soueraign lady Elisabeth quene of England and Henry the frenche kyng.

At the feast of John Baptist, the seruice in the mother tongue was fully established throughout this realme, and the Masse with other Latine Seruice was cleane abolyshed.

About

About Bartholomewtide the wardens of churches in London with their persons and ministers, broughte forth the Roodes and other images of their churches, and brent them before their churche doores. Images burned.

Anno reg. 1.

Sir Wil. Hewet, cloth worker	} M	{ Tho. Lodge Roger Martin	} S	1559

Many men of warre were conueyde out of France into Scotland: whereby it was suspected, that they woulde soodenly inuade this realme, whereupon the Quenes maiestie sent the Duke of Norffolke towardes Scotlande, as generall, and the lorde Grey of Wylton beynge lieutenaunt, entred Scotlande with a sufficient power to ioyne with the Scottes and Frenchemen. And in the ende her grace sente sir William Cecill knyght, her maiesties principal secretarie with maister doctour wotton to treate with the Frenchemen, who by their wisedomes exhorted the Frenchmen to depart, to the greate quietnesse bothe of Englande and Scotland. An. reg. 2. The maior of London begynneth his yeare the 18. daye of October, whiche is in the firste yere of the quenes maiesties reigne. And the quenes second yeare beginneth on the. 17. day of November following.

The. v. day of July through shotyng of a gonne, whiche brake in the house of one Adrian Arten a Duchman in

Houses blowen vp in croked lane

croked lane, and settyng fire on a firkyn & a baryll of gounpouder. iiii. houses were cleane blowen downe, there were slaine. ix. persons men & wemen, and diuers other sore hurt and bruised.

Base monies called in.

This yere on Michelmas euen before noone, it was published by proclamation, that the teston of the best sorte beynge marked with the porteculeys should then forthwith be taken for. iiii. d. ob. and the second sorte beynge marked with the greyhound for. ii. d. q. the third and worst sort not beyng marked with one of those markes afore named not to be taken for any value: the three peny pece whiche was coyned for. iiii. pence shoulde be but. i. d. ob. the. ii. d. pece for. i d. &c. And shortly after, her grace restored vnto al her subiects fine and pure sterlyng money, both of gold and syluer, for their corrupte and base coyn, callyng in the same to her maiesties myntes, accordynge to the rates before mencioned.

New coynes.

Anno. 2.

1560 Sir Wil. Chester draper. } M { Thomas Roe Christoph. Draper. } S

In. reg. 3.

The. xxi. daye of Marche, a notable grammer schoole was founded by the master

maister, wardeyns, and assistentes of the right worshypfull company of the marchant taylours of the citie of London in the parishe of Saint Laurence Pounteney.

A grāmer schole by ye marchaunt taylers.

The .x. day of April was one William Geffrey whipped from the Marshalsey in Southwarke to Bedlem withoute byshops gate of Lōdon, for that he professed one John Moore to bee Christe: and on his head, and aboute the carte were set papers, wherin was written as foloweth: William Geffrey, a most blasphemous heretike, denying Christ our Sauior in heauen. The sayd Geffrey beyng stayde at Bedlem gate, the Marshals officers caused John Moore to be brought foorthe, who was after tyed to the cart, and whypt an arowes shote from Bedlem where at the last he confessed Christ to be in heauen, & himselfe to be a synful man.

One saynyng himselfe to be Christ.

Moore was sent again in to Bedlem & William Geffrey to the Marshalseye, wher they had layne prisoners neghe a yere & a halfe before that tyme, the one for professyng himselfe to be Christ, the other a disciple of the same Christ.

The .iiii. daye of June beynge wednesday betwene .iiii. and .v. of ye clocke in

Poules steple a fyre.

in the after noone, the steple of Paules in London, being fiered by lightninge brast foorth as it dyd seme to the beholders. ie. or thre yardes beneth the crosse and so brent rounde about in the same place, that the top with the crosse fell of, & lighted on the south syde of Poules church, the spire brent downwarde so terreblye and vehementlye, that within lesse space then. iiii. howers, the same steple and all the roffes of the same churche were consumed to ashes: which was a lamentable sight, and pitifull remembrance to the beholders therof.

Anno. 3.

1561 Sir Wil. Harper mar. tai. } W { Hunk. Washe-uile Alexā. Auenon } S

The. xv. day of Nouember, a proclamacion was made for the restoryng diuers small peces of siluer money, as the pece of. vi. d. iiii. d. iii. d. ii. d. & i. d. thre halfpeny, & thre farthynges. And all forain coynes forbyden to be currant within this realme: as well gold as syluer, except two sortes of crownes of golde, the one was the Frenche crowne, & the other a Flemish crowne.

In. reg. 4. This fourthe yeare in England wer many

many monstrous byrths, as in March a mare brought foorth a foale with one body being in good proportion, & two heads, hauing as it were a longe tayle growing out right like a horn betwene the same twe heades. Also a sow farrowed a pig with .4. legs like vnto ꝑ armes of a mā child with handes & fingers disfigured. &c. In Aprill a sow farrowed a pig ꝑ had 2. bodies. 8. fete, but one head, many calues & lambes were monstrous, and one calf had a coller of fleshe growing about the necke, lyke to a double ruffe, whiche to the beholders semed strange and wonderfull. Monstrous byrthes.

The .20. day. of May a chyld was born at Chichester in Sussex. The head armes and legs like vnto anotomy, the breast, and belye very monstrous byg, from the nauill, as it were a longe string hanging: about the necke a greate coller of fleshe and skyn growyng like the ruffes of a shirt or neckerchief comming vp about the eares pleytinge or folding. &c.

In September the Quenes Maiestie addressed a band of her subiectes to the Towne of Newhauen in Normandye: who were embarked at Portesmouth, because that hauen is moste apte for

portation to that place. Vpon whose arriuall the townes men and inhabitantes ioyfully surrendred them selues and the towne into the possession of the Quenes Maiestie, whiche was kepte by Englyshmen frō September. 1562. to the. 29. daye of July then nexte folowyng, which was in the yeare. 1563. the gouernour of whiche bande was the righte honorable the Earle of Warwike, who with the capitaynes seruyng there (which were of great experience) and souldiours trayned by the to knowledge of seruice, together with parte of the olde approued garrison of Warwike, dyd at that time both manfullye defende the piece, and valiauntly encountered by sundry skyrmishes, and conflictes with the countie Raugraue and hys bande, the moste parte wherof, were happelye atchieued, to the greate ouerthowe of the aduersaries parte, and singuler commendations of ours.

Anno. 4.

1562. Syr Tho. Lodge grocer } W { William Alleyn, Richard Chamberlaine. } ¼

Anno. 5. When the Frenchmen with huge armies assēbled out of al parts of Fraunce to re

to recouer the place of passage: the stop
ping wherof, by our power, was the
double wo of theyr common wealthe,
there bred through the heate of time, &
putrifactiō of the ayre: a miserable and
infortunate plague emonge our men,
which marueilously increased with the
death of diuers of the best captains and
souldiors, wher withall there followed
a cruel & quicke siege, wherat was pre
sent the Constable, and the beste tried
number of warlike souldiors within
the whole countrey of France. The ma
rishes were made passable and firme
ground: which by men of great experi=
ence was thought impossible And with
common help the Canons wer placed,
the castel and wals wer battered, & sun
dry breaches made beyond expectation
How be it they were rewarded by our
gonners to their great terror and anoy=
ance. The erle of Warwike with ꝑ rem
nant of our captaines and souldiors in
courageous order, standing at the seue=
rall breaches ready to defend theyr as=
saultes: which perceiued by the enemy
they caused theyr trompets to sound the
blast of emparle, that composition of ei
ther part might be made to auoyde the
imminent slaughter & effusiō of blood.

This offer semed not vnmete, both parties concluded, the towne was deliuered the. 29. day of July, and all the englisshe licensed to depart.

This yere as ye haue hard, the plage of pestilence being in the toun of Newhauen, & many souldiors infected with the same returnyng into England, the infection therof increased, being before that begonne in diuers partes of this realme, but especially the citie of Lõdõ was so infected therewith, that in the same whol yere, that is to say, from the first of January. 1562. vntill the laste of December 1563. there dyed in the Citie and liberties therof (conteinyng 108. parishes) of all diseases. xx. M. iii. C. lxxii. so that there dyed of the plague (beyng part of the number before named (xvii. M. iiii. C. and. iiii. persons. And in the out parishes adioynyng to the same citie, beyng. xl. parishes died of all diseases in the whole yeare aboue said. iii. M. ii. C. lxxx. and viii. persons, and of them of the plage beyng a part of the said numbre last before named. ii. M. vii. C. xxxii. so that the whole totall summe of those that died of al diseases in the holle yere, aswell within the citie of London and

108. parishes in London.

libers

liberties of the same, as in the out pa-
rishes adioynyng was.xxtie.M.vi. C.
lx.& of them of the plage died in all.
xx.M.i.C.xxxvi.

The. viii. daye of July in the mor-
nyng through tempest of lightenynge
and thunder, a woman with. 3. kyne
were slayne in the couent garden nere
to charyng crosse, many other such like
harts wer don in England by the same
tempest.

This yere proclamation was made
at Anwarpe and other places that no
no Englishe shype, with any clothes
shoulde come into any place of those
lowe contryes, this restraint was (as
they sayde) for daunger of the plague
whiche was that time in London and
other pleces of England e, as for oure
woles they made no restreynt therof,
but woulde receyue them gladlye, but
the Quenes Maiestie through the sute
of our marchant aduenturers wold not
suffer anye woolle to passe towardes,
Bruges in flanders, but caused ꝑ woll
shete to be discharged, and oure clothe-
shete to be sent to Emden in East Fris-
lande, about Easter next folowynge in
Anno. 1564.

This yere for so muche as the pesti-
lence

lence was so hote in the citie of Lon-
don there was no term kept at Michel
mas. To be short, the poore citizens of
A threfolde plague. Lõdon were this yere plagued with a
treble plague, as with the pestilence,
scarsitie of money, & derth of victuels:
the mysterie wherof, were to long here
to write, no doubt the poore remẽber it.

In September was an earth quake
in Lincolne and Northamptonshiere.

Anno. 5.

1563 Sir John White grocer } W { Edward Bãks Rouland Hai-ward } S

No Wa-ters feast. By reason of the plage before sayde:
this Maior kept no feaste at the Guild
hall: Also he toke his othe at the vtter-
most gate of the towre of London.

In December from the first to the .xij
daye was suche great lightnyng: thun-
der, & especially on the day of the epy-
phany at night from .viii. of the clocke
til it was past .ix. that the like had not
bene sene in many yeres.

In this moneth of December was dri-
uen on the shore at Grymsby in Lin-
colneshire, a greate and monstrous
fyshe, beyng in length .xix. yardes, his
tayle .xv. foote brode,

This yeare thankes be geuen to god
was

was a peaceable yere, and the plague of pestilence well ceassed in London: neuerthelesse for feare therof, Hillarye terme was kept at Hertford castel, be syde Ware.

The. xxiii. daye of Aprill was a ioyful peace poclaimed with the sounde of trompettes betwene Englande and Fraunce. An. reg. 6.

This yeare through the earnest suite of the armorers, there was on the Vigile of Sainct Peter, a watche in the Citie of London, whiche dyd onelye stand in the hyghest stretes of Cheape, Cornhill, and so foorth towardes Algate: whiche was to the commons of the same citie (for the moste parte) as chargeable as when in times paste, it was most commendably done, wheras this being to very small purpose, was of as small a number wel liked. Watche on S. Peters euen.

The. v. daye of August the Quenes Maiestie in her progresse came to the vniuersitie of Cambridge, and was of all the studentes (beynge inuested according to ẏ degrees which they had taken in the schooles) honorably & ioyfullye receyued in the Ryngs colledge, wher she did lye durynge her continuaunce

in

in Cambridge: The dayes of her abode were paste in scholasticall exercises of Philosophie, Phisike, and diuinitie the nights in comedies and tragedies set forth partly by the whole vniuersitie, & partely by the studentes of the kings colledge. At the breakyng vp of the diuinitie act, beynge on wednesdaye, the xx. of August on the whiche day she rod throughe the towne, and viewed the colledges, those goodly (aunciēt Monumentes of Kynges of Englande her noble predecessours) she made within Saint Maries churche a notable oration in Latin, in the presence of the hole learned vniuersitie, to the studentes great comforte. The next daye she went forward on her progresse to Kynchinbroke by Huntyngton.

The xx. daye of September arose so great a fludde in the ryuer of Thames, that many marysys and medowes were drowned, to the greate lose of manye throughe drowninge of their cattayle, and other wyse.

The second day of October in the after noone was a solempne obsequie kept at saint Paules churche in London, for Ferdinande the Emperor, late beyng departed out of this mortal life,

and

and lykewyse the morowe next after in the forenone.

In October many fyerie impressions were sene in the ayre and especially on the.vii.daye at night, from. viij. of the clocke tyll some what past, ix. All the North partes of the Element semed to be couered with flames of fyre procedyng from the Northeast and Northwest, towardes the mids of the firmament, where for the moste parte of an hower it stayed, and desendyd Westward: and all the same nyght (beynge the next after the change of the Mone) semed nyghe as light as it had ben day.

Anno.6.

Richard Walary mercer	M	Edwarde Jackman Lyonell Ducket	S	1564 An.reg. 7.

The.xx. daye of Nouember in the mornyng about vi. of the clock through negligence of a mayden with a candell, the snuffe fallynge in an hundred pound weight of gunpouder, three houses in Bucklers bury, were sore shake, the maiden was so burnt, that she died therof within.ii.dayes after. It is to be noted, that if this pouder had layne in a lower part of the house, as it lay in a garret, it had done muche more harm:

Houses shaken with gunpouder

Wher=

Wherfore I aduise men to loke warely to suche ware.

The .xxi. day of December being S. Thomas day began a frost, which continued tyll the .iii. day of January: on new yeres euen, people went ouer the Thames on the yce, & along the Thames from London bridge to Westminster, and great number of people, plaid at the football, on newe yeres daye, beyng monday, on tuesday and wednesday diuers gentlemen & others, set vp pykes on the Thames, and shotte at the same. And the people both men and women went on the Thames, in greater numbres then in any strete in London: On wednesday at night it began to thawe but men went ouer and along the Thames on thursday at night: but on frydaye beyng the fyfth daye of January at night, was no yce on the Thames to be sene: but that al men mought rowe ouer and along the same, it was so sodenly consumed: which soden thaw caused such great fluddes and hye waters, that it bare downe many bridges and houses, and drowned many people.

On newe yeres daye Proclamation was made in London by the Quenes pleasure and consent, that the restraint, before

before layd betwene England & Flanders and other thinges done synce the firste yere of her Maiesties reigne touchyng the premises shold be suspended for a tyme: and therupon a dietie, by cõsent of both realmes was appointed to be kept in Bruges for these matters and diuers other greefes of the subiectes on both parties

The.26.day of January beyng fryday at night wer two tides in the space of.iii.houres at London, on the morow was likewise.iii.in the morning, & .ij. at night, on sonday being the.28.day of January were likewise.ij.tides in the morning, and at night but one. eyght tides in.ii.nightes & a day

The.iij.daye of Februarye, Henry Stuert Lord Dernley, a yonge man aboue the age of.xix.yeres, eldest sonne of Mathew Erle of Lyneux, hauynge obteyned licence of the Quenes Maiestie, toke his iourney toward Scotlãd, accõpanied with.v.of his fathers men: wher whẽ he came, was honorably receiued, & lodged in ỹ kings lodgings: & in the soner folowing maried Mary Quene of Scotland.

About this time, for the Quenes Maiestie were chosen & sent in commission to Bruges, ỹ honorable Lorde Montague, knyght of the order of the garter.

master doctor Wotton one of the Quenes Maiesties honorable Counsaile, master doctor Haddon, one of the maisters of Requestes to her hyghnes with other in commission for the same, master Doctor Awbrey was chosen for the Marchants aduenturars of Englande, they came to Bruges in Aēt the yere. 1565. And there continued tyl Michaelmas, and then was the dyet prolonged tyll Marche. Anno. 1566. & all the commissioners aboue layd came home into Englande.

The. xxii. daye of Aprill the Lady Margaret Countesse of Lineux was commaunded to kepe her chamber at the White hall, & the. xxii. daye of June she was conuaide prisoner to the tower of London.

This yere on Saint Peters euen al night was the lyke standyng watche in London as was the same nighte. xii. monethes.

Great tempest. The. xvi. daye of July about. vi. of the clocke at night, began a terrible tempest of lightnenge and thunder, with shoures of hayle, which lightning and thunder continued vntil. xi. of the clock on the next morrowyng In the which tempest much harme was doone in and about

about Chelmsford in Eſſex, as by deſtroyng of fiue hundred acres of corne, the beatinge downe of all the glaſſe windowes on the Eaſt ſyde of the ſayd towne, and of the Weſt and ſouth ſides of the churche, the beating of the tyles of their houſes, throwing downe diuers barnes and chymneys with the batilmentes of theyr church. &c. The hayle ſtones being meaſured, were found to be vi. ynches about. At the ſame time was much harme done in many other places of this realme, as at Ledes, at Tranbroke, at Douer in Kent. &c.

This yere Criſtopher prince and margraue of Baden, with the Lady Cicily his wife ſyſter to the Kinge of Swethland arriued at Douer and the xi. day of September, they came to Lõdõ, and wer lodged at the erle of Bedfordes place, nere vnto Iuie bridge, where within .iiii. dayes after, ſhee was deliuered of a manner childe: whiche the laſte of September was baptiſed in the Quenes maieſties chapel of Whitehall. The Quenes maieſtie in her owne perſon beyng Gods mother gaue the name Edwardus fortunatus. The marques of Baden.

Anno. 7.

5165.	Sir Rich. Champion Draper	M	John Riuers Jam. Hawes	S

The. xi. of Nouember, the right honorable, Ambrose Earle of Warwike, maryed Anne eldest daughter to the Earle of Bedforde: for the honour and celebration of whiche noble mariage a goodlye chalenge was done at the tylt and bariars at Westminster. And at x. of the clocke at nighte the same day, a valiant seruisable man, called Robert Thomas Master gonner of England, desirous also to honour the feast and mariage day, in consideration the sayd erle of Warwike was general of thordinance within her Maiesties realme & dominions, made three great traines of chembres, which terriblye yelded forth the nature of their voyce to the greate astonishment of diuers, who at the fyrynge of the second was vnhapely slayne by a pece of one of the chambers to the greate sorowe and lamentation of all those that loue theyr country and defence of the same.

Anno regni. 8.

The. xxviii. day of December there rose a greate storme & tempest of wind.

Great wid.

by whose rage the Thames and Seas

ouer

ouerwhelmed manye persons, and the great gates at the west end of S. Pauls churche in London (betweene whiche standeth the brasenpylor) were through the force of the winde then in the Westerne part of the world blowen open.

In January Mounsieur Rambuley a knight of thorder in Fraunce was sent ouer into England by the French king Charles the .ix. of that name, with the order of saint Mighell, who at Windsor was stalled in the behalf of the said Frenche king with the knighthoode of the most honorable order of the Garter and the .xxiiii. of January in the chapel of her maiesties pallace of Whitehall. the sayd Mounsieur Rambuley inuested Thomas duke of Norfolk & Robert erle of Leicester, with the sayd order of saint Mighell. Knightes of thorder.

The Marquis of Baden and the Lady Cicylie his wife sister to ꝑ king of Swethen, who came into this lãde in the moneth of September last paste as before is declared, being thẽ by the Quenes speciall appointment at their arriual honorably receiued by the lord Cobham an honorable Baron of this Realme, and the Lady his wife one of the Quenes Maiesties priuie Cham- The marques of Baden.

ber, now in the moneth of Aprill Anno 1566. departed the same againe the Marques a fewe dayes before his wife being both conducted by a lyke personage ꝧ lord of Aburgauenny to Douer

The burs in Cornhil

The houses in Cornhil whiche were boughte at the Citizens charges and in Februarye by Abell manne crued to be solde, were in Aprill and Maye next following by such as had bought them taken downe and carried awaye. After the ground being made plane at ꝧ charges also of ꝧ citie, possessiō therof by certē Aldermē was geuen to ꝧ right worshipfull sir Thomas Greshā knight Agent to the Quenes highnes in that place to buylde a Burse or place for Marchauntes to assemble in, at his owne proper charges, who on the viii. daye of June in the after noone layd the fyrst stone of the foundation (being Bricke) and forthwith the worke ensued followed vpon the same with suche diligence that by the moneth of Nouember in anno 1567 the same Burse was couered with slate.

The Commissioners before named appointed for the matters of Flanders keping their diet at Bruges agreed to referre the whole matter to the Prin-

ces on both sides. And yf they can not agree, then the Marchaunts to haue xl dayes to repaire home with their marchaundise. And in the meane tyme all thinges to stande as they be nowe.

Our Commissioners departed from Bruges about the xxvi. daye of June, thensse toward the spawe.

The xxxi. of August the Quenes Maiestie in her progresse cam to thuniuersitie of Oxforde, and was of al the students, whiche had loked for her comming thither ij yeares, so honorably & ioyfully receaued, as eyther theyr loyalnes towards ẏ Quenes Maiestie or therpectation of their frendes did require. Concerning orders in disputations, and other Academicall exercises they agreed muche with those whiche thuniuersitie of Cambridge had vsed ij. yeares before. Comedies also and tragedies were sett fourth by the vniuersitie, and played in Christes Churche, where the Quenes highnes lodged. Amongest the whiche, the Comedie intituled Palemon and Arcet, made by maister Edwards of the Q. Chappell, had such tragicall successe, as was very lamentable. For at that tyme by the fall of the syde wall of a

The Quenes progresse to Oxforde.

payze of slayzes, and great pzelle of the multitude iij.men were slaine. the.v. of September after disputations, the Quenes maiesties, at the humble suite of certeyne her nobilitie, and the King of Spaynes Embassadour, made a briefe oration in Latin to the vniuersitye, but so wise and pithie, as England maye reioyce, that it hath so learned a Prince, thuniuersities maye triumphe that they haue so noble a patronelle, and forreine Countryes maye wonder to behould such excellencie in that sexe. The vj.of September after dinner her grace comming frō Christs Churche ouer Carfox, and so to Saint Maries (the scholers standing in ozder according to their degrees euen to the Easte gate) certaine doctours of the vniuersitie did ride before her in their scarlet gownes and hoods, and maisters of Arte in blacke gownes and hoods. The Maioz also with certen of his bzetherne did ride before her in scarlet to thend of Magdalene Bzidge, where their liberties ended: but the doctours and Masters went forward til to Shotouer a myle and more out of Oxforde, because their liberties extended so farr, and there after oration

made her highnes with thanckes to the whole vniuersitie, bad them farewell, and rode that night to Rycot.

Anno. 8.

Sir Christo. Draper Ironmong. } W { Rich. Lāb. Ambr. Ni. John lāgley } S 1566.

The mightie and valiant Capitaine Edward Randolffe Esquier, Lewetenaunt of the ordinaunce, and Colonell of W. footemen, in September laste past, was with his band imbarked at Bristoll, and with in fewe dayes after landed at Knockferyns in the North parts of Irelande, and from thence by water to a place called Derry, by which passeth the Riuer of Longhfoile, ther the sayde Colonel in shorte space fortified to the greate anoyance of John Onell: and by great forsyght and experiēce guarded himselfe & his charge, tyll the sayd Onell (to hinder and disturbe his abode there) the xij. of November arriued with a greate army of Kerne galowglasses and horsemen, with whome the saide Capitaine Randolfe incountred, and him there so discomfited as after that conflict he durste neuer approche the Quenes power, & to his perpetuall fame, the saide Cap-

Apr.

Souldiers ours transported into Irland.

layne by reason of his bolde and hardy onset, that daye lost his lyfe.

Solempne christninge in Scotland.

Charles Jamys the fifte of that name, sonne to Henry Stuert Lord of Darneley and Mary, Kinge and Quene of Scottes was borne in Edēburgh Castell the xix. of June last past, and the xviii. daye of December this saide yere solempnelye christened, at sterlinge, whose godfathers at the Christeninge were Charles Kinge of Fraunce, and Philibert Duke of Sauoye, and oure soueraigne Ladye Quene Elizabeth was the godmother, who gaue a fount of gold curiouslye wrought and enameled, wayenge 333. ounces amounting in valewe to the somme of M. xlviii li. xix.s.

Kynge of Scottes murdred.

On shrouemonday nexte following beinge the x. of Februarie in the morninge Henry stuart Lorde of Darneley before named kinge of Scottes by Scots in Scotland was shamfully murthered, the reuenge wherof remaineth in the mightie hand of God.

The xxii. of Februarye the Ladye Margaret dougleffe Countesse of Lyneaux, mother to the sayde Kynge of Scottes was discharged oute of the Towes of London.

With

With in the space of x. monethes last passed died vii. Aldermen of London the first Edwarde Bancks, who deceassed the ix. of July an. 1566. Richard Chamberlayne late shriue, Syr Martin Bowes, Syr Richard Malorie, Syr William Hewett, and Syr Thomas Whyte late Maiors, & then Richard Lambert one of the Shriues for that yere the iiii. of April Anno. 1567. For him succeded John Langley goldsmith who serued fourth til Mighelmas nexte followinge that the newe Shriues entred. 7. Aldermen deseassed.

The. xxii of April. by greate misfortune of fyre in the towne of Oselstry in Wales xii. miles from shrewesbury to the nomber of ii. C. houses that is to saye vii. skore within the walles & iii. score with oute in the Suburbes, besides clothe, corne, cattel, and many both men and women were consumed, whiche fyre contineuing two houres began at ij. of the clocke in the after noone, and ended at iiii, to the greate mervailynge of many, that so greate a spoyle and distruction in so short time should happen. Oselstry brent.

The xxiiii daye of April beinge thursdaye the Sarieauntes feaste was kepte Seriaunts feaste.

kepte at Greys Inne neare vnto Holborne and there were at that tyme made vij. newe sergeants of the lawe.

Milnall in Suffolke brent.

The.xvii.daye of may by casualtie of fyre in the town of Milnal in Suffolke viii. mil from newe market, to the nomber of xxxvii houses besides barnes, stables and suche lyke were consumed in the space of ij. houres, these thinges be here noted for thy warning gentle reader.

Watche at midsomer.

This yere on Saint Johns euen at night being the lyke standyng watche in the Cite of London as on saint Peter euen in the yere last before passed, certen Constables of euery warde who were very well appointed with the handsomest of theyr watchmen cleane armed in Corselets and also diuerse prettye shewes done at the charges of yong mē in certen parishes awaighted on the Lorde Maior, he ryding from the Guildhall throughe Cheape to Algate and backe againe, whiche beinge like to make a very handsome syght, was for lake of good order in kepinge their arraye muche defaced.

Coronatiō in Scotland.

The xix of July Charles Jamys the yoūg prince of Scotlād, after a sermō made by John Knokes, was crowned kynge

King of Scottes at sterling churche, where was redde certen commissions with the Quenes priuie Seale at them for the stablishing of the same, the firste for her resignation of the crowne, and gouernement of the yong Prince her sonne, the seconde to authorise therle of Murey to be regent during his minoritie, the thirde to geue authoritie and power to vii other ioynyng with the saide Earle of Murrey in case he should refuse to exercise the same alone, that is to saye the Duke Chatilerraye, therles of of Lenox, Argyle, Athell, Morton, Glencarne, and Marr, these commissiones beinge ended the byshop of Akelley with ij. superintendents proceded to the Coronation, the earle Morton and Lorde Hame toke othe for the Kyng that he should rule in the faith feare and loue of GOD, to maintaine the religion nowe preached in Scotland, & persecute all aduersaries to the same &c. The whole ceremonie of the Coronation was done in theyr mother tongue, and at that tyme the Quene of Scottes was prisoner at lōgheleuen.

Anno

1567	Roger Martin. Mercer	W	Thomas Ramsey	William Bond.	S

Thus (good reader) I haue brought as thou seest this abridged Summary to these our present dayes, meaning as tyme shall encrease to augment the same, desyringe thee to take these my trauayles in good part, lyke as I haue mente them towardes. the.

FINIS.

The fyrst age from the creation of Adam, to the floud of Noe, which continued. yers. 1656. 1.

The seconde from Noe to Abraham. 292 2.

The thyrd from the byrth of Abraham, tyll the departyng of Israell out of Egipt, 503 3.

The fourth from the departinge of Israel out of Egipt, til the buildeng of the temple, yeres 481 4.

The fyfth from the buildynge of the temple, til the captiuetye of Babilon. 414 5.

The sixt from the captiuitie of Babylon tyll the birth of our sauiour Jesus Christ yeres. 614 6.

The vii. beginnyng at the birth of our sauiour Jesus Christ, hath continued til thys present yere of our Lord 1567. and shal last tyl the worldes ende. 7.

The age of the world at the birth of Christe was 3962. The age of the world thys present yere of our Lorde. 1567. is 5529.

FINIS.

How we a man may iourney from any notable towne in England, to the Citie of London: or from London to any notable towne in the same realme.

The way from Walsyngham to London.

From Walsingham to Pikna xii. miles
From Picknam to Brandonfery x. mile,
From brandonfery to Newmarket x myle.
From Newmarket to Babram. x. myle,
From Babram to Barkway. xx myle
From Barkway to puchrich vi mile
From Puchriche to Ware v myle.
From Ware to Waltham viii myle,
From Waltham to London. xii. myle.

The way from Barwicke to Yorke and so to London.

From

Frō Barwik to Belkorth xii mile
Frō Belkorth to Anwik xii mile
Frō Anwike to Morpit xii mile
Frō morpit to Newcaſtel xii mi
Frō Newcaſtel to Durham. xii mile,
Frō Durhā to Darington xiiii myle.
Frō darengtū to northalertō xiiti mi.
Frō Northalertō to Topliff vii mile.
From Toplike to Yorke xvi. mile.
From Yorke to Tadcaſter viii mile
Frō Tadcaſter to Wentbridge mile.
Frō Wentbridge to Dācaſter viii mi.
Frō Dancaſter to Tutford xviii mile.
From Tutford to Newarke x mile.
From Newarke to Grantham x mile
From Granthā to Stanford xvi mile
From Stanford to Stilton xii mile
Frō Stylton to huntington ix. myle.
From hūtington to Roiſton xv: mile:
From Royſton to Ware xii myle.
From Ware to Waltham viii. myle
From Waltham to London xii. myle

The way from Carnaruan to Cheſter, and ſo to London.

Frō Carnaruan to Cōway xriiij mile
From Cōway to Denbigh xii mile
From Denbigh to Flynt xii myle.
From Flynt to Cheſter x. myle.

From

Hovve a man may iourney from any notable town in England, to the Citie of London: or from London to any notable towne in the same realme.

The way from Walsyngham to London.

FRom Walsingham to Piknã xii. miles
From Picknam to Brãdõfery x. mile,
From brandonfery to Newmarket x myle.
From Newmarket to Babram. x. myle.
From Babram to Barkway. xx myle
From Barkway to puchrich vii mile
From Puchriche to Ware v myle.
From Ware to Waltham viii myle,
From Waltham to London. xii. myle.

The way from Barwike to Yorke and so to London.

From

FRō Barwik to belforth xii mile
Frō Belforth to Anwik xii mile
Frō Anwike to Morpit xii mile
Frō morpit to Newcastel xii mi
Frō Newcastel to Durham. xii mile,
Frō Durhā to Darington xiiii myle.
Frō daringtū to northalertō xiiii mi.
Frō Northalertō to Toplik vii mile.
From Toplike to Yorke xvi. mile.
From Yorke to Tadcaster viii mile
Frō Tadcaster to Wentbridge mile.
Frō Wentbridge to Dācaster viii mi.
Frō Dancaster to Tutford xviii mile.
From Tutford to Newarke x mile.
From Newarke to Grantham x mile
From Granthā to Stanford xvi mile
From Stanford to Stilton xii mile
Frō Stylton to huntington ix:. myle.
From hūtington to Roiston xv: mile:
From Royston to Ware xii myle.
From Ware to Waltham viii. myle
From Waltham to London xii. myle

The way from Carnaruan to Chester, and so to London.

Frō Carnaruan to Cōway xxiiij mile
From Cōway to Denbigh xii mile
From Denbigh to Flynt xii myle.
From Flynt to Chester x. myle.

from

From Chester to Wyche xiiii. mile
From Wyche to Stone xv. mile
From Stone to Lichefield xvi. myle
From Lichfeeld to Colsil. xii myle
From Colsyll to Couentree viii. mile
And so from Couentree to London, as hereafter folowyth.

The waye from Cokermouth to Lancaster, and so to Lõdon.

FRõ Cokermouth to Kilwik vi. mi.
Frõ Kilwik to Grocener viii. mile
From Grocener to Kendale xiiii. mile
From Kendale to Burton vii mile
From burtõ to Lancaster viii myles.
From Lancaster to Preston xx. mile
From Preston to Wygam. xiiii myle
From Wygam to Warrington. xii. mile
Frõ warington to Newcastel xx. mile
From Newcastle to Lichfield xx. mile
From Lichfield to Couentre xx. mile
From Couentre to Danetre. xiiii. mile
From Danetre to Tocester. x. mile
From Tocester to Stony Stratforde. vi. myle.
frõ Stony stratford to Brichyl vii mi
From Brichil to Dunstable vii mile
From Dunstable to S albons x mile.
From S Albons to Barnet x. myle.

From

The Distance

From Barnet to London x myle

The way from Yermouth to Colchester, and so to London

FRom Yermouth to Beccles viii mile
from Beccles to Blybour vi. myle
frō Blybour to Snapbridg viii. mile
frō Snapbridge to wodbridge viii mi
from Wodbridge to Ipswich v. myle
from Ipswiche to Colchester xii mile
from Colchester to Eastford viii myle
from Eastford to Chelmesford x myle
frō Chelmesford to Brentwod x myle
from Brentwod to London xii myle,

The way from Douer to London,

FRō Douer to Cantorbury xii myle
frō Cāterbury to Sitingborn xii mile
frō Sitingborn to Rochester viii mile
from Rochester to Grauesend v, mile
from Graneseend to Datford vi myle
from Datford to London xii myle,

The way from S Buriene in Cornwal to London.

FRō S Burien to the mount xx mile.
from the mount to Thury xii myle
From S. Thury to Bodnam xx mile

from Bodnam to Launston xx myle.
from Launston to Ocomton xv. myle
frō Ocomton to Crokehorn wel x mi.
frō Crokehorn wel to Exceter x myle
from Exceter to Honiton xii myle
from Honiton to charde x myle
from Charde to Crokehorne. viii. mile
frō Crokehorne to Shirborne x mile
frō Shirborn to Shaftesbury x myle
frō Shaftesbury to Salisbury xviii mi.
from Salisbury to Andeuor xv mile.
frō Andeuor to Basingstocke xviii mi
frō Basingstocke to Hartford viii. mile
from Hartforde to Bagshot viii myle
from Bagshot to Stanes, viii myles.
from Stanes to London, xv miles

The way from Bristow to London.

FRō Bristow to Warkelde x myle.
from Warscēld to Chipnam x mile
frō Chipnā to Marleborow xv. mile
frō Marleborow to hūgerford 8 myle
frō Hūgerford to Newberye vei myle
from Newbery to Reading xv myle
from Reading to Waldenhead x mile
frō Waldenhead to Colbrone vii mi.
from colbrone to London xv myle.

The

The distance of Myles.

The way from Saynt Dauyd to London

FRom S Dauids to Axford xx mi.
from Axford. to Carmerden x myle
from Carmarden to Newton x myle
from Newton ta Lanbury x myle.
from Lanbury to Brecknock. xvi mi.
from Brecknocke to Hay x myle.
from Hay to Harford xiiii myle.
from Harford to Roso. ix myle.
from Roso to Glocester xii myle
from Glocester to Cicester. xv myl
from Cicester to Faryngton xvi myle
from Faringtō to Habington, vii mie
frō Habington to Dorchester vii mil
from Dorcester to Henley xii myle,
from Henley to Maidenhed vii myle
frō Maydenhead to Colbroke vii mile
from Colbroke to London xv myle

The Sum marie of Englishe Chronicles.

(Latelye collected and publi-shed) abridged and continued til this present moneth of Nouember in the yeare of our Lord GOD.

1567.

By I. H.

Imprinted at London in Flete-strete nere to S. Dunstones church, by Thomas Marshe.

The principall Contentes of this booke, as foloweth.

1 First a Kalender at large.
A rule for the beginning and endynge of the Termes.
3 The Epistle dedicatorie.
4 The Description of Englande, Wales, and Cornewall.
5 The Kynges of Englande from Brute, who was the firste to this present, with the true accompte of yeares, howe longe they reigned, and what notable thinges wer don, duryng theyr Reignes.
6 The names and yeares of all the Bailiffes, Custos, Maiors, and Sheriffes of the Citie of London since the Conquest.
7 The buildinge of the most auncient Cities, Townes, Castelles, with other Antiquities, and Monumentes within thys Realme.
8 Howe a man may iourney frome any notable towne in England, to the Citie of London: or from London to any notable towne in the same Realme.

KL.		January hath xxxj. dayes	
iiii	a	A Circumcision of Christ.	1
	b	Octa. of Saint Stephen	2
xi	c	Octa. of Saint John	3
	d	Octa. of Innocentes	4
xix	e	Depositon of saint Edward	5
viii	f	Epiphanie Domini.	6
	g	Translatio. Wilhelmi	7
xvi	a	Lucian priest.	8
v	b	Lewes confessor	9
	c	Paule the first Heremite	10
xii	d	Sol in Aquarius.	11
ii	e	Richardus martir	12
	f	Hillarius	13
x	g	Felicis	14
xviii	a	Archadius martir	15
viii	b	S. Mauritius	16
	c	Sancte Anthonie.	17
xv	d	Prisce virgin	18
iiii	e	Wolstan bysshoppe	19
	f	Fabian and Sebastian.	20
xii	g	Agnes virgin.	21
	a	Vincent martir.	22
i	b	Emerense	23
	c	Timothe bishop	24
ix	d	Conuersion of S. Paule.	25
	e	Policarpe bishop	26
xviii	f	Julian confessor	27
vi	g	Valerii bishop	28
	a	Theodore priest	29
iiii	b	Basileus bishop	30
ii	c	Saturne & vigor.	31

KL.		February hath xxviii. dayes.	
	d	Brigide virgin. Fast.	1
i	e	Purificacion of our Lady.	2
iii	f	Blase bishop	3
iiii	g	Gilbert confessor.	4
	a	Agathe virgin	5
vi	b	Amandus bishop & confes	6
v	c	Augustí bishop	7
	d	Paule bish.	8
viii	e	Appolline virgin	9
ii	f	Scholastice vir	10
	g	Delideríus bish.	11
x	a	Dorothe virgin.	12
	b	Waldeare bishop	13
xvii	c	Valentin martir	14
vii	d	Faustine Jouine	15
	e	Julian virgin	16
xv	f	Policronius bishop	17
iiii	g	Symon bishop	18
	a	Sabin and Julian mar.	19
xi	b	Wilfred virgin	20
i	c	Xxxi. martyrs.	21
	d	Cathedra Petri	22
ix	e	Fast. Locus bisexti	23
	f		24
xvii	g	Alexander bishop	25
vi	a	Eusebius priest	26
	b	Augustine	27
xiiii	c	Oswolde bishop	28

KL, Marche hath xxxi. dayes.

iii	d	Dauid bishop	1
	e	Chadde confessor	2
vi	f	Maurice confessor	3
	g	Adrian bishop	4
vir		Foce & Eusebei	5
viii	b	Victor & vicarius	6
	c	Perpetue & felix	7
xvi	d	Depositt of felix.	8
b	e	Quadragintamar.	9
	f	Aggeus prophete	10
	g	Gorgonius mar.	11
xiii		Gregorius bishop	12
ii	b	Theodore martir	13
x	c	Longius mar.	14
	d	Cyriace martir	15
xvii	e	Hilarius bishop.	16
vii	f	Patrick & Gertrudis	17
	g	Edward King and confessor	18
xv		Joseph the husbād of Mary.	19
iiii	b	Cuthbert bishop	20
	c	Benedict abotte	21
xii	d	Aphrodosius bishop	22
i	e	Theodore virgin	23
	f	Pigmeni. Fast.	24
ix	g		25
		Castor martir	2
xvii	b	Eulalie virgin	2
vi	c	Victor martir	2
	d	Augenii mar.	2
xiiii	e	Quirini mar.	30
iii	f	Adelmus bishop.	31

Founteuerard, his bowels at Carlile, his hart at Roan.

Kyng John.

Anno Regni. i.

1199 IOhn, brother to Richarde afore named, beganne his reigne ouer this realm of England the. vi. day of Aprill, in the yeare of oure lord. 1199. and deceſed in the yere. 1216. the. xix. day of October: He reigned. xvii yeres. vi. monethes, and. xiii. dais. Of perſon he was indifferent. But of melancolye and angrey complection.

1199 Arnold Fitz Arnold } An. reg. i
Richard Fits bartilmewe } bailiffes.

Philip king of France (in the quarell of Arthur duke of Britain, whome certayn of the Lordes had named king of England) made warre vpon kyng John, inuaded Normandy, and tooke from him diuers caſtels and tounes.

iii. s. of euery plough-land. Kyng John hearyng therof, aſſembled a counſayle, wherin was graunted to him iii. s. of euery plough land through England, beſide the ſubſedy of the

the spirituall landes: he sayled into Normandy, where he spent the time to his losse and dishonour. But aboute Michelmas a truce was concluded.

This yere was a deuorce betwene king Iohn & his wife, the erle of Glocesters daughter, because of nerenesse of bloude: and after he was maried to Isabel, the daughter of the Erle of Engolesym in France: by whom he had. iii. sonnes, Henry and Richard, and. iii. daughters, Isabel, Eleanor, and Jane.

king Iohn deuorced.

Roger Dorset } An. re. 2.
Iames bartelmew aldermã } bailefes. 1200

This yeare Raynulphe Earle of Chester, by therample aforeshewed by kyng Iohn, lefte his owne wife named Constance, which he before had maried, & weddedone Clemens some saith, he did so to haue issue: but he therwith displesed God so muche, that he would suffer him to haue none issue. 1201

Walter Fitz Ales } An. re. 3
Simon de Aldermãbury. } bailifs.

This yere in Yorkshyre were sene. v Woones, one in the east, an other in the Weste, the thirde in the northe, the fourth in the southe, and the fyfthe in the myddes of the other: and went compassing the other. vi. times, as it were

fiue mones in the firmamente

the

the space of an houre, and vanished away.

xxv. gouernours of the citie.

In this yere were chosen .xxv. of the most substantial and wyseſt men of the Citie of Londō, to maintayn and kepe the assises of the same Citie, of the whiche yerely the bailiffs were chosen: and after the Maior and Sheriffes were taken of the same number.

1202

Normand Blundell — An. reg. 4.
John de Ely — Bailiffes.

Great tempest.

THis yere fel excedyng lightnynge, thunders, & other stormes of wynd and rayn with hayl of ỹ bignes of hennes egges: which perished fruit & corn houses, and yong cattell. Also spirites were seene in the ayre, in likenes of foules bearyng fire in their bylles, which set fyre on dyuers houses.

Philip of France cōtinually made warre vpon the Duchy of Normandy, tyl at the last he subdued the same with the prouinces of Guyen, Poytiers, and Britaine, whiche before pertayned to the crowne of Englande.

Kyng John saylyng into Normandy warred on the borders of France, but of his victories is litle written.

Anno. 5.

Walter

Walter Brown Bailiffes. 1203
Willã Chãberlain

Dearth of wheate

This yere by meanes of euyll weather, in the yeare passed, wheate was solde for xx.s. a quarter,

Kyng John maried his bastarde daughter to Lewlyn prince of wales, and gaue with her the castel and lordshyppe of Elyngsmore, being in the marches of Southwales.

The byshop of Rome wrate to kynge John, gentilly requirynge hym to admytte Stephen Langton into the byshoprike of Cantorbury, and the monkes by hym expelled frome theyr owne abbeye, to restore theym agayne to the same: but the more hys lordes aduised hym so to do, the more was hee bente to the contrary. So that they retourned wythout obteynynge their request.

Thomas Wauerill } {Anno Reg. 6 1204
Hamond Bronde } {Baylyffes.

Englonde interdited

The bishop of Rome denoũced king John with hys whole realme accursed because he woulde not admit Stephen Langton to thee bishoprike of Cantorbury: but he little regarded hys threatnynges, and would not obbey hym

A monstrous fish

At this time in Suffolke a fish was takẽ like to a man, & was kept kuynge vi. moneths vpon the lande with raw

fleshe and fyshe: and after when they saw they could haue no speche thereof they cast it agayne into the sea.

1205. John Walgraue } Anno re. 7.
Richard Winchester } Bayliffes.

Kynge Philip of France subdued the countrey of Normãdy, whych lens the tyme of Charles the simple (that is to say) the space of 300. yeres (was not in the possession of the kinges of France.

Normãdye lost.

1206. John Holylande Anno. re. 8
Edmond fitz Gerrard Baliffs.

About this tyme the Irishemen and shortly after the Walshemen rebelled, for that he leuied on theym suche greuous taskes so that the kyng was faine to rayse a great tarre throughout Englande to wythstonde theyr force.

Wales and Ireland rebelled

He required of the white monkes fyue thousande marke: but they refused the payrment of so greate a summe, so that the kyng toke great displeasure agaynst them: by reason whereof after hys returne out of Ireland he exacted of them more then before he had desyred, whereby hee caused some abbottes to forsake theyr houses.

1207. Roger Winchester Anno Reg. 9
Edmond Hardell Bailiffes

King

kyng John sayled into Normandye: wher after certayn skirmishes, he made peace wyth kynge Phylyp of Fraunce for ii. yeares.

This yere was graunted to the Citisens of London by the kynges Letters patentes, that they shoulde yearly chose to them selues, a Mayre and .ii. Sheriffes, on S. Mathewes or Mychelmas day, whose names were as followeth

First maire of London

Anno Reg. 10

Mery fitz Alwyn } Maire { Peter duke Tho. Mele } S 1208

This yeare London bridge was begon to be buylded of stone: The original wherof, was as followeth. Fyrste beyng no bridge but a ferry, the Ferryman and his wife deceasynge, lefte the same to theyr daughter, a mayden named Mary Audery: who wyth the goodes left to her by her parentes, buylded an house of systers, whiche is the vppermost end of S. Mary Auderis churche vnto the whiche house she gaue the ouersyght and profite of the same ferry but afterward the same house of sisters was conuerted vnto a colledge of prisstes: who buylded the bridge of tymber, and frome tyme to tyme kepte the

London bridge buylded

same in reparations: but consyderynge the great charges in repairyng ẏ same, in the yeare of oure Lorde .1209. by the great ayde of the citisens of Lōdon and other, they begon to build the same of stone, and then the abouesaid college of priestes was conuerted vnto a priorie of chanous, bearynge styll the name of the mayden, whiche kept the ferry: ꝫ so called S. Mary Auderie.

Anno. 11

1209 Henry fitz Alwyne } M { Peter le Josue Williā Bloūd } S

The Englishemen whiche were sente by kyng John to ayde the erle of Flanders chased the frenchemen: and in the hauen of Sluce compassed and tooke their whole nauy of ships, which was in number .1020, style. Anno. 12

1210. Henry fitz Alwine } M { Adam Whetley Stephē le grase } S

This yere Pandolph a legat cam frō the byshop of Rome mouishing ẏ kin in sharpe maner ẏ he shold restore maister Stephen Langton to hys see of Cantorbury, and the monks vnto their abbey, The king callyng to mynde the daungers he was wrapped in, bothe in his owne realme, and also in Normā-

The kinge sworn to ẏ sea of Rom

dy,

by, made promise by othe, to be obedi=
ent to the cour of Rome,

Anno Reg. 13

Hēry fitz } M John fitz Pet } S 1213
Alwyn } John Garlonde }

STephen Langton archebyshoppe of Cantorburye wyth the other exiles landed in England: the King receyuing them ioyously, & was there assoyled of the sayd byshop: and after that, the King makyng restitution to the byshopp and other, accordyng to the thirde article of his othe, the lande was released of the interdiction: the kyng beyng bounden, that as well he as his heires shoulde euer after be feodars to the sea of Rome paying yerely tribute a thousand markes, and to holde the Title of the Crowne by the bishop of Rome.

Anno. 14.

Hēry fitz } M { Rādolph Eilād } S 1214
Alwyn } { Constātin Josue }

This yeare fell greate discention betwene the kyng and his lordes, partly for that he would not meynteyne the lawes of king Edward, partli for that he would haue exiled the Erle of Chester, who oftentimes had aduised the kynge to leaue his cruelnes, and his accusto=

Discentiō betwen ye kyng and hys Lords

at customed aduoutreye, whyche he exercised with his brothers wife and others. But by meanes of the Archebyshop of Cantorbury, and other prelates, a peace was taken for a whyle.

The 21 day of July, a great part of Southwarke and London was brente

Great fyre in Southwarke and London.

The kyng and his lordes mett wyth great strength on eyther partye vppon Baramdowne: where a charter or wrytyng was made and sealed by the kyng so that the barony was wyth it contented, and departed in peace euerye man to hys countrey

A Charter to the Barons.

Anno. 15

Roger fitz Alwyne } W { Martin fitz alis Peter Bate } S

1213.

The peace whyche in the laste yeare was agreed betwene kyng John & hys barons was thys yeare by the Kynge violated and broken. Wherfore the lordes assembled to theim great powers, and made cruell warre vpon the kyng so that he was constrayned to sende into Normandye for ayde. Thenne came into Englande, a Normane knight named Foukes de brente, whyche brought wyth hym a companye of Normans, Flemmyngs and Pecards. He and his cõpany were so cruell, that they destroyed as wel religious houses

as other, and dyd muche harme to the lande, puttyng the lordes to the worse, the kynge made Foukes and other of his companye wardens of castels and stronge holdes in Englande. The lordes seynge the kynge, perseuer in his wronge, and that he woulde in no wyse be induced to hold his own grantes, but to do all thyngs after p̄ pleasur and nothing after lawe or iustice cast in their myndes how they myght bring the realme in a better rule, and by one consent wrote to Philip kyng of Frãce that he would send som noble man into Englande, and they would yeld the land vnto hym.

This yere kynge John caused to be drawen and hanged att Warham, one Piers of Pomfrete, and his sonne, for speakyng of dyuers thynges agaynste the kyng

Piers of Pomfret

Anno. reg. 16.

Roger fitz Alwyn } W { Salomõ basing / Hugh basyng } S 1214

Kyng John laying siege to the castell of Rochester, wanne the same, and toke therin certayn gentylmẽ, and sent them to dyuers prysons, placinge straungers in the same Castell. The barons held them together at London, abiding

K. John beseged ꝑ castel of Rochester.

the

the commynge of Lewes sonne to the Frenche kyng, whyche landed in England wyth a great armye, and so came to Rochester, and wanne it with small payne: he caused all the straungers therein to be hanged: and after came to London, where certein alliances and couenants were establisshed and concluded betwene the lordes and hym, and receiued of them homage. Then he with the lordes departed frome London, and gatte the castell of Rigate, of Gilforde, and of Fernham, and frome thens to Winchester, wher the Citie was yelded wyth all other holdes in those parties: and thenne hee wyth the lordes came againe to London. At whose commyng the tower of London was delyuered they slewe all straungers that hadde ben placed by the kynge in any place. The kyng beynge thus ouerlett wyth his lordes sent messengers to ỹ bishop of Rome, shewyng to hym the rebellion of his lordes, and how they labored his destruction. Wherfore the bishop of Rome wyth all haste sent a Legate into England, called Swalo: The whyche after his commyng, commaunded Lewes to returne into Fraunce, and la-

A legate frō Rome

boured to the vttermoste of his power: to appeale the kynge and hys baronye, but all his labour was in vayne

Anno regni. 17

William Hardel } W { John Crauers / Andrew Newla } S 1215

This yeare Kyng John dyed of the Flixe at Newarke: hee was bowelled in the abbey of Croghton, and buried at Worcester.

in other recorded it is said he was poisoned by a monke

He buylded the abbey of Bewley, in the new forest, in recompence of the paryth Churches, which he there ouerturned, to enlarge the forest, and an abbey of Blacke monkes in the citie of Winchester. He deceased in the yere of our Lorde. 1216. the xix. of October, when he had reigned. 17. yeares. vi. moneths and 13 dayes.

Bewleys abbey builded

Henry the thirde

Anno Regni. i

HEnrye the sonne of John, of thee age of nyne yeares, was proclaymed Kynge of Englande, who began hys reigne the. xix. day of October, in the yeare of our 1216

oure Lorde. 1216. and deceased in the yeare. 1272. the vi. day of Nonember. So he reigned. lvi. yeres, and. xxviii. days. The noble men wyth their retinue kept sharpe warre with Lewes the frenche kynges sonne, who by the couenants made before wyth the English men, claymed the crowne. But after certayne skirmishes and batailes, Lewys began to desyre peace, which was concluded, and Henry was crowned at Gloucester.

Crouned at Glocester.

Anno, 1

1216. Jacob Aldermā } M { Benet Couētrie Wil, Blūtiuers } S

Swale ẏ Legat accursed Lewis ẏ frēche kings sonne. He accursed Lewlyn prince of wales, & interdicted hys lād.

At the last, Lewis toke a. M. marks (or as som authors affirm. xv. M. markes) of money, & departed this realme.

Anno. 2.

Serle mercer } M { Tho. Bokerell Rafe Holyl and } S

1217. VVhen the land was delyuered frō straungers, inquisicions were made to know what psons assisted Lewes against the kyng: of which ẏ king pardoned manye of the laye men: But the spirituall men were put to suche fynes, that they were compelled to laye

al

al that they had to pledg. And also to sue to Rome to be assoyled

Raynolffe Erle of Chester, toke hys iourney to the holy land,

Anno. 3.

Serle Mercer } W { John Wayle / Iolennus Spicer } S 1218.

A parliamente was holden at London, by vertu wherof was graunted to the kyng. ii. s. of euery ploughe lande through England. ii.s. of euery ploughe lande;

And thys yere kinge Henry beganne to buylde the newe worke of the church of westmynster Westminster abbey,

Anno. 4.

Serle mercer } W { Rich. Wimbeldey / John Wayle } S 1219.

Alexander kinge of Scottes maried the lady Jane syster of kyng Henry.

This yeare was great harme doone in England by violence of whirlewindes and fiery dragons and spirits were sene flying in the ayre. Spirites & fiery dragōs

Proclamation was made that all straungers shoulde auoyde the realm excepte suche as camme wyth merchandise, and to make sale of them vnder the kynges sauf conduct, whyche was done to auoyde Foukes de Brēt, and his complices, who kepte the castell

Hēry crowned the second tyme The castls of Chartley Bestan, & the abbeye of Delacresse built

stell of Bedford agaynst the kyng.

This yere was kyng Henry secondly crowned at Westminster.

This yeare Rainolphe earle of Chester came out of the holy land into England, and began to buylde the castels of Chartley and of Beston, and after builde the abbey of Delacresse

Anno. 5

220. Serle mercer } M { Richarde Renger Josence le Josue } S

THys yeare was a counsell holden at Oxenford of the byshops of Englād wherein one was condemned, whiche taught that he was Jesus Christ. and to confirme the same: he shewed the tokēs of woundes in hys handes bodye and fete: Hee was therfore crucified on a Crosse at Alburbury, tyll he dyed

Anno. 6.

1221. Serle mercer } M { Richard Ren Josens Josue } S

A conspiracy was made against king Henry by one Constantine, in the citie of London: for the whiche hee was drawen hanged and quartered, the morow after our Lady day assumption. Whiche conspiracie so moued the kyng, that he was in mynde to haue cast downe the walles of the citie

Execution

Anno

Anno. 7.

Serle mercer	W	Richard Renger Tho. Laubert	S	1123

This yere John kynge of Hierusalem came into Englande, and required ayde of kyng Henry to wynne a gaine Hierusalem, but hee returned wyth small comfort

Anno. 8.

Rychard Renger	W	Willia Joyner Tho. Laabert	S	1123

Thys yeare the Lordes and gentylmen of Englande fyrste graunted too kyng Henry and his heires, the warde and mariage of theyr heyres, whyche was then by learned men, called the begynnyng of euyls

The fyrste graunt of wardes to the king

Anno. 9.

Richard Renger	W	John Trauers Andrew Boterel	S	1124.

Richard the brother of kyng Henry ouercame thee Frenchemen, recouered Poytiers, and kepte the Gascoynes in due obedience.

Anno. 10

Rychard Renger	W	Roger duke Martin fitz Williams	S	1125

This

This yeare the pleas of the crowne were pleaded in the Tower of Lõdon.

Lewis kyng of Fraunce wan certain castels in the countrey of Poytiers: & shortely after spoyled the citie of Angolowe.

Anno. 11.

1226 Richarde Renger } M { Stephen Bokerell / Henry Cobhame } S

Shiriffe-wike of lõdon & Middlesex

In this yere was graunted by king Henry to the Sheriffes of the Citie of London, the shirifwike of London & Middlesex for the sum of .CCC. pound by the yeare.

Free warreyn.

It was also granted to the citie free warren, that is to saye, free libertie to hunt a certain circuite about the citie.

Toll free.

It was also granted, that the citisens of Lõdon shold passe tole free throughe out all England: and also graunted by the kyng, that all weeres in ye Thames shoulde bee plucked vp, and destroyed for euer,

Anno. 12.

1227 Roger Duke } M { Stephē Bokerell / Henry Cobham } S

The cities liberties re ctified.

The liberties of the Citie were this yeare confirmed, and to eche of the shiriffes was graunted to haue .11. clerks and two officers, with oute any more.

Anno

Anno.13

Roger Duke } W { Walter Winchester / Robert fitz John } S 1218.

Kyng Henry sailed with an army into Britayne agaynste Lewes kynge of France: where after spoyling the countreye, a peace was concluded betwene them

Anno.14

Roger Duke } W { Richard. Fitz William / Johu Wodbourne } S 1219

This yere was ordeined by ye Maior and rulers of the Citie of London, that no sheriffe of the citie should continue lenger in office then one yere, because they shoulde not by longe continuance of office become couetous bribers.

No sheriffe in London past one yere

Anno.15

Roger Duke } W { Michael of Sainct Cleue / Walter Buckelde } S 1230.

This yere was muche harme done in London by fyre whych began in the house of a woodwe named dame Jane Lambert

Great fire in London

Anno,16

Andrewe Bokerell } W { Henry Edmonton / Gerrarde Bate } S 1231

Variance grewe betwen kyng Henrye

Warre betwene the kyng & his lordes,

ry and his lordes, because he put from hys seruice Englishemen, and trusted straungers as wel in hys counsayle as other officers nere aboute hym.

Anno.17

1232 Andrew Bockerell } W } Symon Fitzmarer, Roger Blunt. } S

S. Johns without Orenkyrd, begon

IN this yere the kyng began the foundation of the hospitall of sainte John wythout the east gate of Orenforde. In why the yeare also fell wonderfull foul wether wyth such thunder & lightning that the lyke had not ben sene. And ther folowed an earthquake, to the gret fear of the inhabitantes of Huntingdon, and there about.

Gret tem pestes,

Anno.18

1233 Andrew Bockerell } W { Rafe Asheby, John Norman } S

THis yere the kyng put from him straungers, and restored the Englishmen to their officers

The Jewes dwelling in Norwiche were accused for stealyng of a chylde, whom they purposed to haue crucified

Fredrike the Emperour maried Isabel sister of the kyng of England

Anno.19 Andrew

Anno. 19.

Andrew Bokerel } W { Gerrard Batte / Robert Ardell } S 1234

King Hēry maried Elianor daughter to the Earle of Prouance.

There appeared as it were hostes of men fyghtyng in the ayre.

The statute of Merton was fyrst enacted at the parliament of Merton. The statute of Merton

Anno. 20.

Andrew Bokerel } W { Henry Cobham / Jorden Couētry } S 1235

Quene Elianor founded the hospital of Saint Katherins besydes the tower of London for the relefe of poore women. S. Katherines by the Tower built.

Anno. 21.

Andrew Bokerel } W { John Thesalan / Gerard coldwaner } S 1236

Otobonea, a legat came into Englande takyng order for the churche But not all to the pleasure of the yong clergy. Wherfore as he one day passed thorow Oxeforde, the scholers sought occasion againste his seruantes, and fought with them, and slue one of the same, and put the legate in suche feare, that he for his safegard tooke the bekray of Osney, and there helde him tyll the kings officers commyng from Abingdon, deliuered hym, and conueied

hun to Wallingford.

Syr Symon Mountford maried the kings syster, named Elianor, countesse of Pembroke. Anno. 22.

1237 Richard Renger } M { John Wilhall John Gōdresse } S

King Henry like to haue bene slayne.

A clerk of Oxenford (or more berely a souldior) faining himself mad: enterprised to haue slain king Henry in his chamber at Wodstocke: but he was taken and put to death at Couentry.

This yere was borne Edward the kinges sonne called Long shankes.

Anno. 23.

1238 Willia Joyner } M { Reimūd Bingley Rafe Ashewy } S

This yeare on Candelmas daye the king created syr Simō de Mountford Erle of Leycester. Anno. 24.

1239 Gerrard Batte } M { John Gysors Michel Tony } S

The kinge subdued the Welshemen which oftentimes rebelled. An. 25.

1140 Reymond Byngley. } M { Jhon Voile Tho. Duresyne } S

The fyrste aldermen in London

This yere were aldermen fyrst chosen in London, which thē had the rule of the wards o. the citie, but were euery yere changed, as ẏ sherifs are now.

Anno. 26.

Rey-

Reymond Bingley } M { John Fitz John Rake Ashelwy } S 1242

KIng Henry sayled into Normandy with a faire cõpany, purposing to recouer Poyteirs, Guian, & other cõtreys: but after many bickerings, somwhat to the losse of Englishmen, he treated a peace.

Anno. 27.

Rake Ashelwy } M { Hugh Blunt Adam Basing } S 1243

THis yere the pleas of the crowne, wer pleaded in the tower of Londõ

Griffith of wales brake his neck

And in this yere Griffeth whiche was sonne of Lewlyn, lately prince of Wales, entendyng to haue broken prison fel ouer the inner ward of the Tower of London, and brake his necke.

Anno. 28.

Michell Tony } M { Rake Spicer Nicolas Batte } S 1244

THis yere Michell Tony Major, and Nicolas Batte Shirife were bothe conuict of periury, by the othe of all the Aldermen. Because Nicholas Batte had bene Shirife ouer one yere, and for the same they were both deposed, and other were in their places.

Anno. 29.

1244 John Gysors } M { Robert Cornhill Adam Beawlay } S

RObert Grosthed bishop of Lincoln with other prelates cōplained to ye King, of the wast of the goods and patrimony of ye church, which daily was wasted by the aliant bishops, & clerks who shortly were auoided.

Anno.30.

1245 John Gysors } M { Symon fitz mary Laurēce Frowike } S

The abbey of Hayles builded.

This yere Richarde the Kinges brother builded the abbey of Hayles.

Anno.31.

1246 Piers Alleyn } M { John Voile Nicolas Batte } S

An earthequake.

IN this yere was a mighty erthquake in Englande, that the lyke, was not sene many yeres before.

The kinge seised the franchises of the citie of Londō.

The kynge seised the fraunchise of the citie of London for a iudgement that was geuen by the Maior and alder men againste a wydowe, named Margaret Viel: but shortly the Maior and sheriffes were again restored to their offices: and this yere was a new coine, and the olde called in.

Coyn changed.

Anno.32.

1247 Michel Tony } M { Nicolas Joy Geffrey winton } S

This

This yeare the wharfe of Quenehiue in London was taken to ferme by the Communaltie of London, to paye yerely fifty pound for the same.

Anno.33.

Roger fitz } M { Rafe Hardell } S 1248
Roger } { John Tolalan }

This yere dyed Robert Grosteted a famous clerk and byshop of Lincoln, who compiled many famous bookes, whiche remayne to this daye in the latin and the frenche tongue: the names wherof are partly declared by mayster Bale in his story of English writers.

Anno.34.

John } M { Humfrey Balle } S 1249
Norman } { Williā fitz Ric. }

This yere was a great winde vpon the day of Simō and Jude, whiche did muche harme in many places of Englande. A greate winde.

Anno.35.

Adam } M { Laurece frowike } S 1250
Ealyng } { Nicolas Batte }

The frier Augustins began to build or inhabite in Wales, at Woodhous.

Kinge Henry maried his daughter Mary to Alexander king of Scots, & receiued of him homage for the realme of Scotlande.

Anno. 36.

1251 John Toleson } M { Williā Durham Tho. Wimborn } S

The maior of London sworne in the exchequer.

This yere was graūted by the king, that wher before this time the citizens of London, did present theyr Maior before the kyng whersoeuer he were, and so to be admitted, now he should come onely before the Barons of the exchequer, and they shoulde admit him, and geue him his othe.

Anno. 37.

1252 Nicolas Batte } M { John Northāptō Richard Picard } S

Many vilages drowned.

This yere in the moneth of January the sea rose in such height that it drowned many vilages & houses nere vnto it in diuers places of Englande. Also the Thames sprange so highe, that it drowned many houses about the water side. And this yere was graunted of the kynge that no citizen of London should paye scauage or tolle for any beastes by them brought as they before time had vsed.

Anno. 38.

1253 Ri. Hardel Dra. } M { Ro. Belington Rafe Ashewy } S

The liberties of London seased.

The liberties of London were againe seased by the meane of Rycharde

Earle

Earle of Cornwalle, because the Maior was charged, that he loked not to the bakers for their syses of bred: so that the citie was forced to please the Earle with. 600. markes or they were restored againe.

Alphonce king of Castel gaue Elinor his daughter in mariage to prince Edward the sonne of king Henry, to whō his father gaue the princedome of Wales, and gouernance of Guian and Ireland, wherof beganne that the kings of Englande ordeined their eldest sonnes princes of Wales. Anno. 39.

The kings eldest sōne prince of Wales.

Richard Hardel draper	M	Stephen Oiste r gate Hen. Walmode.	S	1254

The king againe seased the liberties of the citie for certain mony which the Quene claymed for her right of the citizēs, so that they gaue vnto his grace 400. marke, and then were restored to their liberties againe.

The liberties of London seased

The. 22. day of Nouēber, wer brought to Westminster. 102. Jewes from Lincolne, whiche were accused for crucifyinge of a chylde, they were sent to the tower of London: of these. 8. were hanged, and the other remayned long in prison.

Execution of the Jewes.

1255 Rich. Hardell draper } M { Mat. Wolterel / John Wynot } S

THis yere a peace was made betwen the citizens of London & the abbot of Waltham, who had ben long in controuersie for tol, that he demaunded of the citizens that came to Walthã faire: but at the last the citizens were set free and bound to no toll. Anno. 41.

1256 Richarde Hardell Draper } M { Rich. Ewyll / William Ashewy. } S

Maior Aldermen, & sheriffs depriued.

GReat variance was betwen ỹ king & the Londoners, in so muche ỹ the Maior & diuers aldermen & sheriffes, were depriued of their offices, and the gouernance of the citie cõmitted to certeine persons of the kings appointing.

The madde parliamẽt.

The kinge for so much as he had oftentimes promised the restitution of certayne ancient lawes, but neuer performed the same, the lords murmuryng against him, to appease their malice, he held a parliament at Oxeforde, whiche was called the madde parliament, because many things were there enacted, which proued after to the confusion of the Realme: and death of manye noble men. In confirmation of these actes were

ter chosen .xii. piers, who altered and changed many thinges, greatlye to the discontenting of the kinges minde. Twelue piers.

Anno. 42.

Rich. Rardell draper	W	Th. fitz Rich. Ro. Cathelion	S	1257

This yere Hugh Bigot Justice, and Roger Turkeley, kept theyr courts in the Guildhal of London, and punished the Bakers vpon the tombzell, where in times passed they were punished on the pillorye, and they dyd manye other thinges against the lawes of the citie. Bakers on the tumbzell.

Richarde the kings brother retourned out of Almain into England.

Anno. 43.

John Gisors Peperer	W	John Adrian Ro. Cornhel	S	1258

King Henry fearing some rebellion of his nobles, went into Fraunce, and there concluded a peace: After whiche peace finished, the kyng retourned.

A Jewe at Tewkesbury fell into a priuie vpon the saturday, & would not for reuerēce of his Saboth day be plucked out. Richard of Clare earle of Glocester, hearing that the Jew did so great reuerence to his Saboth day, thought he would do as much to his holy day, which is sonday, and so kept him there A Jewe drounced in a priuie.

tyll

tyll mondaye, at which season he was found deade.

Anno.44.

1259 Williā fitz Richard } M { Adam brawn Ri. Couentry } S

a folk mote at Poules crosse.

In this yere the king commaunded a general assembly or meting at Poules crosse, wher the king in proper person commaunded the Maior that the nexte day after he shoulde cause to be sworne before his Aldermen euery striplynge of.ij. yeres of age and vpwarde, to be true vnto the king & his heires kings of Englande: and that the gates of the citie shold be kept with harnissed men.

Othe to the king.

Anno.45.

1260 Wil. Fitz Richard } M { Jo. Northāptō Rich. Pickard } S

Kyng Hēry published at Poules cros the bishops of Rome absolutiō for him and al his, that wer sworn to maintein the articles made in the parliament at Oxforde: for whiche cause the barons of Englād begon to vtter their malice which they had long before conceiued against the kyng, and caused an insurrection that continued three yeres. Richard erle of Glocester deceised, & Gilbart de Clare was Erle after him.

Anno

Anno.46.

Th. Fitz Thomas } M { Phi. walbroke Rich. Tayler } S 1262

This yere was so gret a frost ẏ men rode on hors back ouer the thames: The barons of Englande armed them against their king, and all this yere houered about Lōdō & other places they robbed and spoyled aliens and certain other persons, whom they knew to be against their purpose: speciallye they slew the Jewes in all places.

A gret frost The barōs against the king.

Anno.47.

Thomas Fitz Thomas } M { Ro. Mountpiler Osbern Buckessell. } S 1262

500. Jewes were slain by the citizēs of Londō, because one Jew wold haue forced a christen man to haue paid more thē.ii.d.for ẏ vsury of.xx.s.for a weke

Jewes slaine

Hugh le Spencer with the citizēs of London, spoyled & brent the manors of Richard the kinges brother, which hitherto had ben a great stay of the warre betwen the king and his nobles.

Nere to Lewis in Sussex, king Hēry & his barons fought a cruell battel, in which the king himselfe with Richard his brother: syr Ed. his son & other noble men to the nūber of 25. wer taken: and

A battell at Lewis.

and of the commons were slaine about 20000.

Anno. 48.

1263 Tho. Fitz Thomas } M { Tho. Lamford Edward blunt } S

Debate and variance fel betwene Symon Mountford erle of Leicester, and Gilbert de clare erle of Gloucester, chif capitains of ỹ barons: which torned to theyr great cuil. For prince Ed. beyng The battel of Euisham now at libertie, allied hym with the erle of Gloucester, & gathering to him a gret power, warred so freshly vpõ Simon of Leicester, that at the end he and Hugh spencer with many others of the nobles, were slaine in the battel at Euisham in Worcestershyre.

A Parliament at Wyncheſter The same yere was holden a parliament at Wyncheſter, where all the statutes made before at Oxford, were disanulled & abrogate. And all writtinges made for the confirmation of the same, cancelled.

Lõdõ like to haue ben spoyled. The citie of London was in greate daunger to haue bene destroyed by the kyng for greate displeasure that he had conceiued againste it, because of the forenamed commotion: he gaue vp to prince Edward, the Maior of London and. iiii. of the beste Aldermen, with

withal theyr goodes & lands, and put diuers other of the moste welthy into diuers prisons.

Anno. 46.

Tho. Fitz } W { Peter Armiger } S 1264
Thomas } { Greg. Rockesle }

The kinge came to Westminster, and shortly after he gaue vnto diuers of his houshold seruants, vpon. 60. housholdes & houses within the citie, with all such landes & tenementes, goods & cattels as the sayd citizens had in any other places of Englande, and then he made one Custos or Gardein of the citie, syr Othon Constable of the tower. And after this, the kinge toke pledges of the best mens sons of the citie, that his peace should be surely kepte in the same, the whiche were put in the tower of London, and there kepte at the coste of their parentes. And shortly after, by greate laboure and suite made, all the foresayd persons whiche shoulde be in the keping of the bailife of the castel of Windsor, eyght onely excepte, and all the other londoners. 31. in nūber, were deliuered and came to London. Daylie sute was made vnto the kinge, to haue his grace and knowe what fine he would haue of the citye for theyr transgres-

The kinge gaue diuers citizens of Lōdon with all theyr landes and goodes to his household seruātes.

gressions, for the which the kyng asked xl. M. poundes, and stucke at. l. M. markes, but suche continuall laboure was made to ẏ king, that lastly it was agreed for. xx. M. marks, to be paid by the citie, for all transgressions by them done: certaine persons excepted, which the kyng had geuen his son, beynge in the tower of Windsor. Then for the leuying of this fine, were taxed as wel seruantes, couenaunte men, as house-holders. And many refused the liberties of the citie for to be quite of the charge.

Kenelworth castel besieged.

King Henry besieged the castell of Kenelworth, which Henry Hastinges defended against hym the space of halfe a yere. Anno. 50.

1265. Williā fitz Richard. } M { T. de la fourd Gre. Rokesly } S

A Parliament at Northampton.

The olde franchises and liberties of London with a new graunt for the shyre of Middelsex, wer confirmed by a parliament at Northampton. Where also many noble men ẏ had taken part with the Barons, were disherited of their landes, and therfore fled to Ely, and strengthened it in suche wyse that they helde it long after.

Anon. 51.

Alei

Aleyn } W { John Adrian } S 1260
Zolych } { Lucas Bitecote }

About the.li.yere, was made the statutes of weightes & measure, that is to say, that.32. graynes of Whete dry and round & take in the middes of the eare shold way a sterlig peny, & .xx. of those peny shold make an ounce, & .xii. ounces shold make a poud troy, and. 8. pound troy shold wey a gallon of wine, and. 8 gallons of wine, shold make a bushel of London, which is the. 8. part of a quarter. Also that three barley cornes dric & round, should make an inche, and. xij. ynches to a foote, and three foote to a yarde, and fyue yardes and a halfe to a perch or pole, & xl. pole in legth, & .cxii in bred to make an acre of lad, & thes standards of weight and measures, wer confirmed in the. xv. yere of Edwarde the thirde. And also in the time of Hēry the fifte, and Edwarde the fourth, and lastly confirmed in the. xi. yere of Henry the seuenth. Howbe it in the tyme of king Henry the first, it was ordeined that the same ounce shold be deuided into. xxx. parts called. xxx. pence: and in kynge Edwarde the fourth hys time into. xl. partes, called xl. pence. And in kyng Henry the eight his days into

The statute for weightes and measures.

Alteration of coynes.

into.xliiij.partes, called.iij.s. viii.d. but the weyght of the ounce troy, and the measure of the foote, was ordeined euer to be at due stint.

Anno.52.

1267 Alleyn } M { Thomas Basing } S
Souch } { Rob. Cornhyll }

The kyng besieged London.

Gylbert de Clare Earle of Glocester with the exiled gentilmen and other nobles of Englande, rose againste the kyng, and held the citie of Londō, buildyng therein bulwarkes, and cast ditches and trenches in diuers places of the citie and Southwarke, and fortified it wonderously. The kyng lying at the abbey of Stratford, also assaulted the same citie, more then a moneth: but by diligent labour vpon his partie, and by the Legate and the kynge of of Romains on ye other partie, Agreement was made betwene the kyng and him: In this meane time many robberies were done, wherfore foure ye bare cognisance of the Erle of Darby, were put in sackes, & cast in the Thames.

Foure persons cast in ye Thames

Anno.53.

1268. Aleyn } M { Williā de Durhā } S
Souch } { Walter Haruy }

Variāce fel betwene goldesmithes & taylers

taylers of London, which caused great rufflynge in the citie, and many men to be slayne, For whyche ryot. xiii of the chief capitains were arreigned, cast & hanged. Alein Souch was discharged of his maioraltie by the king, and Stephen Edworth made constable of thee tower, & custos of the citie.

A great ryot in London.

Execution

The disherited gentylmen were this yere reconciled to the kinges fauoure. And the fiue citisens which had remaine[illegible] prysoners in the towre of Wyndsor [illegible]he whych the kynge had geuen to hi[illegible]onne Edward, when they had made their end wyth great summes of money were deliuered. Anno. 54.

The maior & iiii. aldermē released out of Winsor castell.

Thomas fitz Thomas	M	Will Hadstock Ankstill de Aluerne	S	1269

The riuer of thames was soo harde frosen from the feast of S. Andrewe to Candelmas, that men and beasts passed ouer on foote from Lambeth to Westminster. The marchandises was caried from Sandwiche, [illegible]nd other hauens vnto London by land.

A greate frost.

London geuen to prince Edward

The citie of Lōdon with ẏ reuenues therof was geuen to prince Edwarde.

Anno. 55.

John

1270 John Adrian vintener } M { Walter Potter / John Tailour } S

This yere the liberties of London were newly confirmed. And this yeare the steple of Bowe churche in Cheape fell downe, and slue many people both men and women.

The steple of Bowe Churche blowen downe.

Anno. 56

1271. Jo. Adrian vintener } M { Greg. Rokesle / Henrye waleis } S

This yere deceased Richard king of Almayn and earle of Cornwal brother to the kynge and was buried at Hayles

A ryotte in Norwiche

In June began a great ryot in ye citie of Norwich, where through the monasterie of ye Trinitie, was burned. And

Execution

for that that the kyng rode downe, and made enquiry for the chiefe doers therof: whereof xxx. youge men were condemned, drawen hanged and brent

This yere were diuers prodigies & strange tokens seene in diuers places of Englande. Anno. 57.

1272. Sir walter harui } M { Richard Paris / John Sedill } S

In the beginning of this yere kynge Henry sickned: and he called before hym syr Gilbert Clare earle, of Glocester & caused hym to be newly sworn to kepe the peace of the lande, to thee behoue of

Edwarde

Edwarde his sonne, and then dyed the xvi day of Nouember, in the yeare of our Lorde. 1272. when he had reigned lvj. yeares and. xviij. dayes. Hee was buried at westminster vpon the southe syde of sainct Edwarde. Hee builded a great part of the same Churche.

Kynge Edwarde the Firste surnamed Longshanke

Anno Regni.

EDward the firste, after the conqueste, surnamed Longeshanke, began his Reigne ouer this realme of Englād the xvj. day of Nouember, in the yeare 1272. and deceased the. vii. daye of Julye, in the yeare. 1307. so he reigned. xxxiiij. yeares. vii. monethes, and, xx, dayes 1274

Anno. 1

Syr Walter Haruy knyght	M	John Horne Walter Porter	S	1273

IN the ende of this yere, the kyng returned into England. Ther was yet husynes about chosynge of the Maior Stryfe for chosing the

Maior of London

for dyuers woulde haue made ſuche a Maior as they had lyked. But for that tyme they were diſappointed: whyche in the yeare folowynge vpon the ſame day toke further effecte.

Anno. 2

1274 Henry Walleys } W { Nicholas Wynchester / Henry Couentrie } S.

The kyng of Scotts dyd homage to kyng Edwarde for the kyngedome of Scotland

The kynge ordeyned certayne newe lawes for the wealthe of the Realme, emong the which was one, that bakers making bread lackyng weighte, aſſigned after the price of Corne, ſhold firſte be puniſhed by loſſe of their bread, and the ſeconde by enpriſonment: and third lye by the correction of the pilloryе. Myllers for ſtealynge of corne to be chaſtiſed by the tumberyll, and nighte walkers to be puniſhed in the Tonne in Cornhyll. And this to be put in execuc̄ō, he gaue auctorite to all maiors, baliffs, & other officers through Englād, & ſpecially to ỹ maior of Lōdon.

Anno. 3.

Gregs

Gregory Rockesle } W { Lucas Batecourt / Henrye Frowyke } S 1275

Kyng Edwarde buylded the castell of Flynte, and strengthened the castell of Rutlād, & other agaynst the welshmē. The castell of Flynte buylded

Anno, 4.

Gregorye Rockeslye } W { John Horne / Rafe Blunte } S 1276

The statute of Mortmayn was enacted by kyng Edward. Alienynge in Mortmayn.

Michell Tony was hanged, drawē, and quarted for treason.

Anno. 5

Gregory Rockesle } W { Rob, de Biacy / Rafe Ffenour } S 1277

Kynge Edwarde gaue vnto Dauyd brother to Lewlyn prince of Wales, the lordshyp of Frodesham.

Anno. 6

Gregory Rockesle } W { John Adrien / Walter Wāgley } S 1278

Michelmas terme was this yere kept at Shrewsbury e. Term kept Shrewsb

Anno. 7

Gregory Rockesle } W { Robert Bakinge / Wil. Werser } S 1279.

Reformation was made for clippyng of the kynges coyne: for which offence 297. Jewes were put to execution. Execution of Jewes.

In

Black friers in London builte.

In this yeare began the foundation of the Church of the friers preachers or blacke Friers by Ludgate, and also Castell Baynard.

The towne of Boston was greately empaired with fyre.

Anno.8.

1280 Gregorye Rockesley } M } Thomas Bore Kate Moore } S

Halfpens & farthings

This yeare was fyrst coyned halfpens and farthinges of syluer: where before, other coynes of other mettall ran emonge the people to theyr greate losse and noyance

Anno.9.

1281 Gregory Rockesley } M { Wil. Farlingdō Nicolas Wynchester } S

Rebellion in Wales.

Dauid the brother of Lewlyn prince of Wales, vnkyndly and traiterously moued his brother agaynste kynge Edwarde.

Anno.10.

1282 Henry Walleys } M { Willā Wazerer Nicholas Wynchester } S

Kyng Edward sente a companye of souldiors into Wales, vnder guyding of the Earles of Northumberlande & Surrey: of whiche company manye were

were slayn, and syr Roger Clifford taken prisoner. The Welshemen subdued certayne castelles and holdes, and of some townes thrue down the walles.

Anno. 11.

Henry } M { Rafe Blunte } S 1289
Waleys } { Haukyn Betuel }

Lewlyn prince of wales was slayn by syr Roger Mortymer: and his heade set vpon the Tower of London. Execution

William Marton Chancellor of England about thys tyme builded Mertō colledge in ye vniuersitie of Oxenford. Martō colledge buile

Anno. 12.

Henry } M { Jorden goodchepe } S 1284.
Wales } { Martin Boxe }

Dauid the brother of Lewlyn prince of Wales was taken & beheaded A parliament at Shrewesbury,

Prince Edward was borne in Wales, at the castell of Carnaruan, and a parliament was held at Shrewsbury

Laurence Ducket a citisen of London was found dead, and hanged with in saint Mary Bow church of Chepe: for the whiche were condemned. viii. men, which were drawen and hanged, and one woman brent. Laurence Ducket hanged, Cundite in Chepe builded.

This yere the greate conduite standyng againste saincte Thomas of Acres in Chepe was first begon to bee made.

Anno

Anno.13

1285 Gregory Rocke-sleye } M { Stephē Cornhil Roberte Rocke-sley } S

Liberties of London seased.

This yeare the liberties of the Cifie of London was agayne seysed into the kynges handes, and Stephē Sandwiche admitted for Custos, and the Maior discharged, for takynge bribes of the Bakers.

Anno.14

1286 Rafe Sādwich } M { Walter blūt John Wade } S

Parliamēt at Glocēst.

This yeare was enacted by ye kynge the Statutes called Additamēta Glocestrie

Anno.15.

1287 syr John Bryton } M { Thomas Crosse Wiltiā Hautein } S

A hot sommer & gret cheape of corne

This yere the sommer was so exceding hot, that many men died through the extrimitie thereof. And yet wheat was so plentuous, that it was solde at London for.iii.s.iiij.d.a quarter

Anno.16

1288 Rafe sandwēche } M { Williā Herford Tho. Staines } S

Greate haile fel is England, & after ensued

ensued so continual rain, that the yeare folowing, wheate was sold for.xvj.d a bushel: and so encreased yerely ye reigne of this kyng and hys sonne, tyll it was lastly solde for xl.s.a quarter. Tempest

Anno.17

Rafe Sandwiche	M	Williā Betain John of Cantorbury	S	1289

Rice ap Meridoke, a welsheman. rebelling agaynst Payn Tiptoft, warden of the countreye, was by the Earle of Cornwall in the kyngs absence, taken, drawē, hanged, & quartered at Yorke. Execution

Anno.18

Rafe Sandwiche	M	Fulke of S, Edmonde, Salomō Langford	S	1290.

This yeare kyng Edwarde returned out of Fraunce and was honorably receaued of the citisens of London.

Anno, 19.

Rafe sandwich	M	Tho. Romaine Williā de Lyre	S	1291,

This yeare the staple of woll was ordeyned to be kept at Sandwiche. Wolstaple at sādwich

And this yeare the Jewes were banyshed the land: for the whyche cause ye cōmons gaue to the king a fyftene. Jewes banished.

Anno.20

Rafe

1292	Rafe Sandwiche	W	Rafe Blunt Hamõd Bore	S	kin

This yere died quene Elianor ꝑ kinges wife, & was buried at weſtminſter This yere alſo died Elinour wyfe vnto Henry the thirde, & mother to thys Edwarde, whoſe hearte was buried at the graye friers in London: and her body at Ambreſbury, in the houſe of Nunnes

Quene Elinor deceaſed

Anno. 21.

1293	Rafe Sādwich	W	Henry Balle Gils Ruſſell	S	

This yere, iii men had theyr ryghte hands ſmitten of in the Weſtchep for reſcuynge a priſoner: areſted by an officer of the Citie of London

Anno. 22

1294	Rafe Sandwiche	W	Roberte Rocheſleye Martin Aubreye	S	

The, xviii. daye of Maye fell a wonderous ſnow, and therwith an exceding wynde. By violence whereof greate harme was doone in ſundrye places of Englande, as ouerthrowynge houſes and trees. &c.

Great tempeſt.

Anno. 23.

1295	Sir John Briton	W	Henry Bore Richarde Glouceſter	S	

Wadock

MAdocke wyth the Welshemen rebelled against the kyng, wherefore he in all haste made agaynst them, and ouercame them:

Thys yeare the frenchemen arriued at douer, and spoyled the towne, and brente a parte of it, in which Skirmishe was slayne one Thomas of Douer. Douer spoiled by frenchemen.

Anno. 24.

Syr John Bryton	W	John Dunstable, Adam Harlyngbury	S	1296

John Baylel was by kyng Edward admitted to be kynge of Scotts, & hes for the same dyd his homage, & sware vnto hym fealtie.

Thys yeare was taken Madocke of Meredoke capitayne of the rebelles in Wales: hee was drawen and hanged at London. Rebellion in Wales.

Anno. 15

Sir John Bryton	W	Thomas Sulli, Adā de Fullam	S	1297.

John Baylell kyng of Scots cõtrary to his allegiance, by the settinge on of the Frenchmẽ, rebelled agayn king Edward, Wherfore kyng Edward hasted him thither. He wan from hym the castels of Barwicke and Dunbarre, Barwike wonne.

Hee

the ſlewe of the Scottes. xxv. M, and take priſoner ſyr William Douglas & other noble men. Hee conquered alſo Edenbrough, where he found the regal enſignes of Scotlande: that is to witt, the Crowne, the Scepter and clothe of eſtate. Anno. 26

1298. Syr John Britton } M { John de Stortforde / William de Stort forde. } S

Certain perſons brake vp ỳ Tonne in Cornehyl, and toke oute priſoners, that thither were cõmitted by ſyr John Britton: for the whyche .ix. of theym were greuouſly punyſhed by longe impriſonemente, and great fines. The tunne aboue named is nowe the cundit in Cornehill

Liberties of London graunted.

The kyng cõmyng agayn into England, and ſo to Winchester: the citiſes of London made ſuche labour that they obteyned their liberties that had in ſom part be kept from theim by the terme of xii. yeares or more Anno 27

1299 Henrye Walleis } M { Richard Reſh / Thomas Sely } S

This yere the kyng made cruel warre vpon the Scots, & had of them a greate victorie, and then yelded theym ſelues agayne to his grace and mercy.

This

This yere also the king called in certayn coynes of money called pollardes Crocardes and rosaries:

Anno.28

Elis Russell } M { John Armencer Hery Fringrith } S 1300

Kinge Edwarde hearinge of the vntruth and rebelliō of the Scotts, made his third voyage agaynst them, wherin he subdued a greate part of the land, and toke the castell of Estriuelyn wyth other, and made the lords sweare to him fealtie and homage

Anno.29

Elis Russell } M { Luke Haueryngе Rich. Champeis } S 1301

This yeare the kyng gaue vnto Edward his son, the princedom of Wales and ioyned thereunto the dukedome of Cornwall, and the erledom of Chester.

Anno.30

John Blunt } M { Roberte Caller Peter Bosham } S 1302.

This yeare the kynge helde a greate parliament at Cantorburye. Parliamēt at Cātorb.

Anno 31

John Blunte } M { Huge Pourte Symon Parys } S 1303

Thys yeare kyng Edward made greate warres in Scotland, where hee had many

ny greate victories,

Anno.32

1304 John Blunt } M { William Combmartein John.de Burforde } S

This yere the kyng caused greate inquirie to be made of ye behauior of his Justices throughout his realme, which was called Troyly Baston.

Anno.33

1305. John Blunt } M { Roger Paris John Lincolne } S

Execution at London.

William Wales which had done so many displeasures to kynge Edwarde in Scotland, was taken, drawen, hanged and quartred at London on Sainct Bartholomews eue, and his head sette on London bridge:

And the nobles of Scotland in a parliamente at Westmynster voluntarilie swore to be true to the kyng of Englād and kepe the land of Scotlande to hys vse agaynst all persons.

Anno.34.

1306 John Blunt } M { Raynold Dodeeil William Causon } S

Roberte le bruse contrarye to hys oth assembled ye lords of Scotlande & caused hym selfe to be crowned. When kynge Edward hearde of this treasone,

he went into Scotlande, where he chased syr Roberte le Bruse, and al the power of Scotlande, and toke manye of the noble men prisoners.

Anno.35

John Blunt	M	Symon Belet Godfrey de la conduite	S	1307

The warres continuinge in Scotlande, the noble kyng Edwarde ended his lyfe, the seuenth day of July, in the yeare. 1307. when hee had reigned. 34, yeres. 7 monethes, and 21. dayes. Hee lyeth buried at westminster in the chapell of saynct Edwarde vpon the south syde in a playne tombe of marble at the head of his father.

Kyng Edwarde deceased

Ring Edward the secōd

Anno Regni. i

EDwarde the second, son of the fyrste Edward, and prince of wales borne at Carnaruan, began his reigne ouer ye realm of England, the. vij daye of July in the yere 1307

yere of our lord. 1307. who was depo-
sed the. 25. day of Januarye: and in the
yere. 1326. so that he reigned. 9. yeres
He was kayre of bodye, but vnstedfast
of maners, and disposed to lightnes: he
refused the company of his lordes, and
men of honour: haunting ỳ company of
vile persõs. He gaue hi selfe to ouermuch
drinkinge, and lyghtly would declose
thinges of great councell: Piers of Ga-
ueston, Hugh Spencer, and others,
whose wanton counsel he folowyng
gaue hym selfe wholly e to the appetite
and pleasure of the body, not regarding
to gouerne his common weale, by sad-
nes discretion, and iustice.

Anno. 1

1307. Syr John Blunt } M { Nicolas Pigot / Michell drury } S

Kyng Edwarde toke to wyfe Isabel
the daughter of Phillip king of Fraunce
he gaue piers of Gaueston, the earle-
dome of Cornwal, and the lordeshypp
of wallingforde, and was ruled all by
his counsel Anno. 1.

1081. Nicolas Faringdon Goldsmith } M { William Basing / John Butler } S

The king calling to mynd the displea-
sure done vnto hym and hys familiar,

Piers

Piers Gauestō, by ẏ bishop of Chester commanded him to the tower of London, where he was strayghtlye kepte many dayes after. But the lordes perceauing the king geuen all to wantonnesse, and that he was much prouoked therunto by ẏ meanes of Piers Gaueston, caused the kyng to banish him the realme, into Ireland, where the kynge notwitstandynge comforted him wyth many riche giftes and made him chiefe ruler of that countrey.

Anno. 3.

Thomas Romayn } P { James of s. Ed. Roger Palmer } S 1309

The kinge and his lordes were at great strife for the banishmēt of Piers of Gaueston, in so much that the kinge woulde not be pleased vntill he were again restored.

This yere was the Isle of Rhodes recouered from the Turke, by the knightes of the order of saint John Baptist. the Rhods wonne

This yere the crouched friers came fyrst into England. Crouched friers.

Anno. 4.

Ry. Reffā Vint, } M { Simō Croppe Pet. Blacknay } S 1310

Piers of Gaueston more and more encreased; in so much that he had the cu-

stody of all the kynges iewels and treasure of the which he tooke a table and a payre of tressels of golde, and conueighed them with other iewels out of the land. He also brought the kyng to many foolde vices: as adultery & suche other. Wherefore the lordes againe banished him out of Englande into Flaunders, to the kinges great displeasure.

Anno. 21.

1311 John Syfours Peperer } M { Symon Werwood, Rich. Wilforde } S

Piers of Gaueston, was againe by the king called out of Flanders, wherfore the lordes being confederate, besieged him in the castel of Scarborough, where they toke him, and brought him to Gauerfyde beside Warwicke, and smote of his heade. This yeare the kynges first sonne, named Edwarde, was borne at Windsore.

Execution in Gauerfyde.

Anno. 6.

1312 John Syfours Grocer } M { John Lambyn, Adam Latekyn } S

This yere was manye good lawes made in the parliamente at London, whereunto the king and his lordes were sworne.

Anno. 7.

Nicolas

Nicolas Faringdon goldsmith } M { Adam Burden Hugh Baytō } S 1313

The Englishe men encountered with Robert le Bruse and his scottes, at Estriualen, where was foughte a strong battel. In the ende whereof, the Englishemen were discomfited and so egerly pursued by the scottes, that many of the noble men were slayne: as Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, syr Robert Clyforde, syr Edmonde of Manle, with other lords and barons, to the nūber of .xlij. knightes, & .lxvij. barons, besyde .xxij. men of name, whiche were taken prisoners, and .x. M. common souldiours slayne. After this tyme Robert le Bruse reigned as Kyng of Scotland.

The battel at Estriualen.

Anno. 8.

John Gysors Grocer } M { Stephen of Abingdon Hamōd Chikwel } S 1314

A villayn called John Poydras, a tanners son of Excester, in diuers places of England, named himselfe the son of Edward the first, & said that by a false nourse he was stolne out of his cradel, & Edward that was now king put in his place, which was but a carters son

A barkers son made claym to the croune

but shortly after, he was conuict of his vntrueth, and confessed, that he dyd it by the motiō of a familiar spirit, which he had in his house in likenes of a cat, whom he had serued .iii. yere, & he for his seruice was drawen and hanged at Northampton. Anno. 9.

1315 Steph: abingdō } W { Hamōdgoodchep Wil. Reading } S

The castel of Barwike was yelded vp to the Scottes by the treason of Peter Spalding.

Two cardinalles beyng sente from Rome to conclude a peace betwene the king of England & the Scots: as they went through Yorkshiere, were robbed by two knights called Gilbert Middleton, & Walter Selby, with. 600. men, which had don many robberies in those partes, or they were taken, the two knightes were drawen & hanged at Lō don. And the kinge recompensed the Cardinalles double so muche as they lost.

Notable theues in Friers apparell.

Shortly after syr Gosselen Deinuile and his brother Robert, with two hundred in habite of Friers, goynge about as outlawes, did many notable roberies, they robbed and spoyled the bysshop of Durhams palaces, leauyng no thyng

thing in them but bare, walles, & such lyke robberies, for the which they were after hanged at Yorke. Execution

Anno. 10.

John Wengraue } W { Wil. Caston / Rafe Palmer } S 1316

The Scottes entred the borders of Northũberland and most cruelly robbed and spoyled the countrey, sparynge neither man, woman nor child.

To this mischiefe was ioyned so exceding dearth and scarsitie that wheate was sold for .iiii. mark the quarter: the cõmõ people did eat hors flesh, & other vile beastes, & many died for hunger. Great famine.

Anno. 11.

John Wengraue } W { Ion Prior / Wil. Furner } S 1317

Kinge Edward layde siege to Warwicke. But in the meane time the scots by an other way inuaded the borders of England, & wasted the countrey euen to Yorke, & slew a great nũber, specially of religious people: Wherfore it was called the white battel. King Edward was constrained to breake vp his siege, & returne againe into England. The white battell.

Syr Hugh the Spencers, the father and the sonne were, of great power in Englãd, and by the fauour of the king

practised suche crueltie, and bare them selfe hautie, that no lorde in this lande durst contrary them in any thynge that they thought good: whereby they were greatly hated of the nobles.

Anno.12.

1318 John Mēgraue } M { John Poūtney John Dalling } S

The Lords and nobles of England, detestynge the outragious pryde of the Spencers, in suche wyse conspired against them, that they caused the kinge halfe against his mind, to banish them the Realme.

Anno.13.

1319 Hamond Chikwel peperer } M { Symon Abingnon John Preston } S

This yere king Edward contrary to the mind of his lords reuoked the spencers from banishment, and set them in like authoritie as they before had bene, to the greate disturbance of the realme. and not long after pursued the barons and chased them frō place to place: as fyrst at Ledes castell in Kent: after in the marches of Wales, where he tooke the Mortimers, and sent them to the Tower of London.

Anno.14.

Nicho-

Nicholas Faringdon gildsmithe	W	Reynolde at cundit Wil. Prodham	S	1320

This yere kyng Edwarde ouercam the barons in many batteis and tooke many of them, whome he put to death indiuers parts of this realme, to the numbre of two and twentye noble mē. Maister John Baldocke, a man of euil fame was made Chancelor of Englād, who extremely pilled the commons of this realme: for the which he was wel rewarded after. Great execution.

Anno. 15.

Hamond Chikwel Grocer	W	Richard Constantine Rich. Hakeney	S	1321

This yere the sonne appeared to mens sight as red as bloud, and so continued the space of vi houres. The Irishemen by the ayde they had out of Englande, droue the Scottes out of theyr lande. At whiche time many noble men of scotlande were slayne. Among whiche was Edwarde le Bruze the kinges brother. The sunne appeared as bloud

Anno. 16.

Hamond Chikwel Groces	W	Jonn Grantham Rich. of Ely	S	1322

W. iiij. King

King Edward with a great army entred Scotland: but with sickenes and other misfortunes that chanced among the soldiors, he within short space was forced to returne: wherof syr James Douglas, & the Scots hauing knowledge, pursued him in such wise, that they slew many english men, and had wel nere taken the kyng at an abey called Weighland, frō the whiche he was forced to flee, and leaue his treasure behinde him.

Anno reg. 17.

1323 Nicolas Faringdon Goldsmith } W { Adam Salisbury Jo. of Oxford } S

Charles of France warred vpon the lands of king Edward in Gascoyne to Guien, and tooke there many townes and castels. Wherfore king Edwarde sent his wyfe Isabell to entreate wyth her brother Charles for peace, or (as Froisard saith) the Quene her selfe fleeing the tyranny & mischief of the spencers, fled with her yong son Edwarde into France, and was gently receiued of her brother, which made greate promise to ayde her against the tyranny & iniury of the Spencers.

Anno. 18.

Damond

Hamond Chikwel Grocer	M	Benet of Fulham John Canston	S	1324

Quene Isabel by the ayde and helpe of syr John of Haynold with a smal company of Henoways returned into England: to whome the nobles and the commons gatheringe in great number pursued the kinge, the Spencers, and other enemies so egerly, that shortlye after they toke them, and kept the king in prison at Kenilworthe.

King Edward taken prisoner.

And after at Barkley they toke maister Robert Baldock, the Chācellor both ẏ Spēcers, the father, and the sonne, the earle of Arundel, with diuers other, & brought them to the toun of Hereford.

Robert baldocke, the spencers taken prisoners.

Anno 19.

Richard Betain Goldsmith	M	Gilbert Mordon John Cotton	S	1325

The morow after Simon and Jude, syr Hugh Spencer ẏ father was put to death at Bristowe, & on saint Hughes day folewing was syr Hugh his sonne drawen hanged & quartered at Hereford, & his head sent to London, & sette emong other vpon the bridge. After Robert Baldock the Chancellor was sent to London to Newgate, where he died

Great execution.

mistera-

miserably. The earle of Arundell was put to deth at Hereford: and kinge Edward was by parliament deposed frō his kingdom, when he had reigned. xix yeres. syxe monthes & .xviij. dais, and not longe after was murthered by sr Roger Mortimer, and was buried at Glocester.

King Edward deposed.

Edwarde the third.

Anno Regni. i.

1326

EDwarde the thirde after the deposing of his father was crowned king of England, he began his reigne ouer this realm the .xxv. day of January: in the yere of our lord. 1326. and deceased the .21. day of June in the yere. 1377. so he reigned. 50. yere, and. 5. monethes lacking 3. daies. In feates of armes he was very expert, as the noble enterprises by him atchieued, do well declare. Of his liberalitie & clemencie, he shewed many great examples Chiefly, in al princes ly

ly vertues he was so excellēt, that few noble men before his time were to be compared to him. At the beginninge of his reigne he was chiefly ordred by syr Roger Mortimer and his mother Isabell.

In this fyrst yere of his reigne he cōfirmed the liberties of the citie of London, and ordeined, that the maior of the city of London should syt in all places of iudgemēt within the liberties of the same for chiefe Justice, the kinges person only excepted, and that euery alderman that had ben maior, should be iustice of peace of al London and Middlesex: and euery Alderman that had not bene maior, should be iustice of peace within his owne warde. Diuers other priuileges be graunted to their citie. The liberties of London cōfirmed.

The king went towarde Scotland hauing vnderstandinge that the scottes were entred into England, as farre as Stanhop parke. He beset them rounde about, hoping to haue brought them vnder his subiection. But when he thought to be most sure of them by treason of some of his host, the scottes escaped cleane, & returned back into scotland. About the .xxj. day of September Edward ỹ second was murdered in the castell Edward ỹ secōd murdered.

castell of Barkley by syr Roger Mortimer, and was buried at Glocester.

Anno. 1.

1326 Richard Butayn, Goldsmith } W { Ric. Roting / Roger Chā=cellor } S

The King maried the lady Philip the earles doughter of Henaude in the citie of Yorke.

A Parliament at Northampton.

The kinge helde his parliament at Northampton, wher through the counsaile of syr Roger Mortimer, & the old Quene his mother, he made with the scots an vnprofitable and dishonorable peace: For why he restored to them all theyr writings, charters, and patentes whereby the kynges of Scotlande had bounde themselues to be tributarye to the crowne of Englande, with other like vnprofitable conditions.

Anno. 2.

1327 Hamonde Chikwell Grocer } W { Henry Darcy / John Hawden. } S

Dauid the yong prince of Scotland maried Jane, the syster of Kynge Edwarde, whome the scottes in derision called Jane make peace. The scottes made many tymes againste thenglishmen, for the bond disguised apparell by them

them at that tyme worne, amongest the which this was one.

Long beardes hartlesse, Scottishe
Paynted hoodes witlesse, tauntes
Gay Cotes gracelesse,
Makes England thriftlesse.

Anno. 3.

John Grantham Grocer } M { Simō Frācis Henry Combmarten. } S 1328

Edward erle of Kent, vncle to king Edward of England, beynge falselye accused of treason, was by syr Roger Wortimer put to death at Winchester. Execution

Prince Edward was borne at Wodstock. The. xvii. of October, syr Roger Wortemer was taken in Notingham castell, and sent to the Tower of London.

Anno. 4.

Symonde Swalond } M { Richard Lazar Henry Gysors } S 1329

Syr Roger Wortimer was accused for diuers points of treason, as ẏ he murdered king Edward the second, & that through him the scots escaped at Stanhope parke, for receiuynge summes of money of the Scottes: for which accusations he was shortly after drawen and hanged at London. Execution

Edward Baylel, the sonne of John Baylel

Baylel late kinge of scottes by lycense purchased of king Edward, entred into Scotland, clayming the crowne by the right of his father, where he vanquished the Scottes, and was crouned at Stone. Anno. 5.

1330	John Pountney Draper.	M	Robert Ely Thomas whorwod.	S

The king with a great army wente into Scotland, and at Halidō hil gaue the Scottes battaile, wherin he obteined a triumphant victory, and slew of them. viii. erles 900. knightes & of barons, and esquires. 400. & 33000. cōmon souldiors: he wan Edenborowe, Barwike, and many other castels, and gaue the gouernance of Scotlande to Edward Baylel. Anno. 6.

Barwike wonne.

1331	John Pountney Draper	M	Jon Mocking Andrew Aubery	S

The king of France sent. x. shyps toward Scotland, which wer so wether driuen into Flaunders, that they were little worth after that time.

Anno. 7.

1332	John Preston Draper	M	Nicolas Pike John Husbande.	S

Kyng

Kyng Edwarde wente agayne into Scotlande, and layd siege to the castel of Kylbridge: He wan it by strength, set the countrey in quietnes, and came back to the castell of Tyne where shortly after Edward Bayliel kyng of Scottes, came and dydde hym homage, and swore vnto hym fealtie.

Anno. 8.

John Pountney draper	} M	{ John Hamond William Hansarde.	} S	1333

Embassadors wer sent from Philip de Valoys kyng of France, for to conclude vpon certein articles of variãce betwene their lord and the kyng of England, but it toke none effecte.

Anno. 9.

Reignold at Cõduit vintner.	} M	{ John Kyngston Walter Turke	} S	1334

This yere kyng Edward sent ambassadors into France, to cõclude a peace which likewise toke none effect.

Anno. 10.

John Pountney draper	} M	{ Walter mordon Richard Optõ	} S	1335

This yere kyng Edward made claime to the

to the crowne of France, and therfore proclaimed open warre betwene England and France.

Anno.11.

1336 John Pountney draper } M { William Brickelsworth John Northhal } S

This yere the kyng considering the charge he had with warres in Scotlād and also that he intēded to haue against the Frenchmen, gathered togither treasure by diuers and sundry ways, whereof the maner is not expressed: but suche greate plentie came to his handes, that money was very scant throughout the whole Realme: by reason of whiche scarsnes, vitaile and other merchandise were exceding good cheape: for at London a quarter of wheate was solde for.ij. s. A fat oxe for. vj.s.viij. d. A fatte shepe for vj.d.and.viij.d.six pigeons for one peny, a fat goose for ij. d.a pyg for a peny: and so all other victuals after the rate.

Cheape of vitailes.

This yere appered a blasing sterre.

Anno.12.

1337 Henry Darcy } M { Walter Neale Nicolas Crane } S

King Edward sent Embassadors beyond

yond the sea, to allie with hym the earle of Heynault, and other lordes, whiche obeye not the frenche kynge: of whō by the meanes of Jaques Dartuel he hadd great comfort bothe of the Flemmings & diuers lords & princes of those parts This yeare the kyng granted, that the officers of the Maior and Sheriffs of London should beare maces of syluer.

Anno. 13. 1338

Henry Darcy } W { William of Pomfret, Huge Marbre } S

Kyng Edwarde for establishement of amitie betweene hym and the Hollanders, Selanders, and Brabanders, sayled to Andwarpe where he concluded the matter with his alcances, & by the consent of ỳ emperor Lewys was proclaimed vicar generall of the empire.

Southāpton robbed

In this mean time certain frenchmē had entred the hauē of Southhamton and robbed the towne, & brent a greate part therof, and vpon the sea they tolie xi great ships, called the Edward, and the christopher. Anno. 14.

Andrew Aubery grocer } W { William Thorney, Roger Frosham } S 1339

The Kynge holde a parliamente at Westminster: he demaunded thre fyfthe

Great subsedye.

part of euery mans goods. The cuſtomes of the wolles to be paid. ii. yeares before hand: and the nynthe ſheafe of euery mans corne.. Which was granted hym. But before it were all payde, the loue of the people dyd turne into hatred and their prayer into curſing. &c.

Coyn changed

The kyng changed his coyn, & made the noble, and halfe noble. The noble at vi. s. viii. d.

Armes of Englande and France entermedled.

king Edward entred the borders of France, and made clayme to the whole realme of France, as his rightefull inheritance: and for more auctorite named hym ſelfe kynge of France, and entermedled the armes of Fraunce, as it remayneth to this day.

Anno. 15.

1340 Andrew Aubery grocer } M { Adam Lucas Bartholomew marys. } S

John of Gaunt.

The quene of England wife to kyng Edward beinge at Gaunt, was delinered of a ſonne, which afterwarde was called John of Gaunt, which was firſt earle of Richemounte, and after Duke of Lancaſter

Battayl on the ſea

Kyng Edward ſailyng into Flaunders nye to the towne of Sluce mett wyth the Frenche kyngs nauye, wher was

was foughten a cruell battaill, Wherof the kyng of England had the victorye, and the Frenche flete that was in number. 400. sayle was wel nere destroyed and the souldiors taken slayne & drouned, so that of. 30000 four escaped aliue

After this victory kyng Edward besieged Turney, and the towne of saint Omers. At the ende of xi. wekes after the siege, a peace was concluded for xiii monethes and the kyng returned.

Anno. 16

John Ocenford vintener	W	Rich. barkinge John Rockesley	S	1342

This yeare came into Englande. ii. cardinals to treat a peace betwene the kynges of Englande and of Fraunce, who concluded it for iii. yeares, but it lasted not so longe.

This yere the quene was deliuerred of a man child at Langley, who was named Edmund of Langley

Anno. 17.

Symond Francys mercer	W	John Lukyn Rich. Kyslingsbury	S	1343

This yere died John duke of britayn by reason of whose deathe war & strife

greiue, and parts taking by ꝑ French kyng and kyng Edwarde.

Anno.18

1343. John Hamond } M { John Sewarde / John Aylesham } S

This yere ꝑ king made a coin of fine gold, and named it the Florentine, ꝑ is to say, the peny of ꝑ valu of .vi.s.viii.d ꝑ halfpeny of the valu of .iii s.iiii.d. & the farthing of the valu of .xx.d. which coyn was ordeined for hys warres in France, for the gold therof was not so fyne as was the noble before named

A neiue coyne.

Anno.19

1344 John Hamōd } M { Geff. Michingham / Thomas Legget } S

Thys yere ꝑ king held a solemn feast at his castel of Windsor: where he deuised the Order of the garter, and stablished it as it is at this day. And then hee sayled into Sluce, & so into little Britain with a strōg army. He sent ꝑ earle of Derby with a strōg army into Guyē for to ayde the earle of Northamton.

The order of knights of the garter.

Anno.20,

1345 Richard Lacer Mercer } M { Edmonde Heuenall / John Glouceſter } S

kyng

king Edward made a greate preparation for the warres of fraunce: and Philipp de Waloys kynge of Fraunce made as great preparatiõs to defend hys land agaynst him Anno. 11

Geffrey Michinghã } W { John Croydon? Wil. Clopton } S 1346.

Kynge Edward sailed into Normãdy with. 1100. sayle. wyth his son Prince Edwarde, they ouer rode spoiled & destroyed ỹ coũtrey before them vnto Paris: & gathered wõderful riches of prat which he sét into Englãd. Shortly after, he encoũtred ỹ french kyng nye the forest of Cresse, when he had not in his hoste the eight man in comparison of ỹ Frenche army, and obteyned of theym a triumphant victorie. Wher was slain the kynge of Boheme with tenne other great princes. 80. baners. 1200. knightes, and. 30000. common souldiors After this victory kyng Edwarde wente toward Caleys, and besieged it. In the meane whyle Dauid of Scotlãd made warre vpon the borders of Englande: but the bishop of Yorke with other lordes gathered a great companye aswell spirituall as temporal, and mete vnto Durham did byd the kyng of Scottes

Nill battaile

battaile, where was fought a cruel and fierce batttaile. But in the end the victorye fell vnto the quenes syde, & there was taken thee kyng of Scottes, wyth many of his greatest lordes, and there was slayne one an other aboue, 15000. souldiours.

K. of scots taken.

Anno. 22

1347 Thomas Legget sainner } M { Adam Bramsō Richa. Basing stoke, } S

Caleys yelded.

This, yere after kyng Edward had lien afore Calais a yere & more, it was yelded vp to hym, as yee maye reade in John Frosarde.

Anno. 23

1348 John Lufkyn fishmōger } M { Henrye Pycarde Symō Dolell } S

Gret plage

In the ende of this yeare about August the pestilēre. begon in dyuers places of England, and specially at London, and so continued tyll that tyme twelue moneth

Anno. 24

1349 Walter Turke fyshmonger } M { Adame Bury Rafe Lynne } S

Alteration coyne

The king caused to be he coyned grotes and halfe grotes, the whych lacked of the weyght of his former coyn. ii. & vi. di. of a pound troy, And about ẏ end

of

of August ceased the death in London, whych was so vehemēt and sharp, that ouer thee bodyes buryed in churches and churchyardes: monasteries, and other accustomed burying places, was buried in the Charter house yarde of London. l, M. persons. Great pestilence

Anno. 25

Richarde Ryllyng burye	M	John Notte Wyl iam Wocester	S	1350

This yeare kyng Edwarde hadde goodly victory vppon the sea agaynste the Constable of France, where he toke xxii. of their ships. Anno 26

Andrew Aubery grocer	M	John wroth Gibbon Staindrope	S	1352.

This yere the castel of Guynes was yelden vnto ye englyshmen, dwellinge in Calice, by treason of a French man,

Also the englishmen beinge in Britayn had a goodly victory ouer ye Frēchmen wher they toke manye noble men prisoners. Anno. 27

Adam Francis mercer	M	John Peache John Stodeney	S	1352

This sommer was so long dry, that it was called after, the dry sommer: for

from

Dry Sommer

from March till the latter end of July fell litle rain or none: by which reason corne that yere folowyng was scant,

Anno. 28

1353 Adam Francis mercer } maior { John Welde John Lyttle } S

The duke of Brunswike made an appeale agaynst Henry duke of Lancaster: for whiche was waged battaile in the frenche kynges courte, and beynge bothe ready with in the lystes to fyght, the french king staied the matter, and toke the quarell into his hands, so that either of them departed the field without any stroke striken. Anno. 29

1354 Thomas Legget Skinner } M { Williā Totingeham Richar. Smelt } S

Woll staples at Westmin. Chichester Lincolne, Bristow & Cātorbury

For so much as the townes in Flāders brake their promyse before tyme made by Jaques Dartuel, and now sauored the French partie, kyng Edward remoued the market and staple of wol out of Flanders into Englande: as to westminster, chichester, Lincolne, Bristow & Cantorbury.

Fryer Augustines

Also this yeare was the house of the Friers Augustins in London finished which was reedified by syr Humfreye

Bo-

Bohune Erle of Hertforde and Esser, whose bodye lieth buried in the quier of the said hous before the high aulter. | churche in London builded

Anno.30

Simond Francis Mercer	M	Tho. Forster Thomas Brandon	S	1355

Edwarde prince of Wales, nie to the city of poitiers ioined battel with king John of Frãce: of whõ ẏ prince by hys marcial policy wan a nobse victory not with stãding ẏ he had in his army but 800. souldiors: & on the frẽchpart wer 6000. fightig mẽ. In this cõflict king John was take with his yong son Philip, and many of his nobles, & brought into England.

Anno.31

Henry Picard vintener	M	Rich. Notingham Thoma Dosell	S	1356

Great and royal iustes were holdẽ in smithfield before the king of Englande the Frẽch king being prisoner the king of Scotts, and diuers other nobles. | Justes in smithfield

Anno 32

John Stody vintener	M	Stephẽ Cãdish Barthol. Frostlyng	S	1257

This yere Dautd le Bruze kinge of Scots was set at libertie, when he had put

put kynge Edwarde suretie of. 19096, marke for his ransome.

Anno.33

1358	John Lufkyn fyshmonger	M	Joh. Barnes John Burys	S

The Englishemen in Britain toke the towne of Ancore, and diuers other, and put them to great raunsome

Anno.34

1359	Symon Dolel grocer	M	Simon Bedington John Chichester	S

A fynall peace was concluded betwene the kynges of Englande and of Fraunce, on this condition, that kynge Edward should haue to his possession, the countreis of Gascoyn and Guyen, Poetiers, Lymofyn, Baleuile, Xantes Calice, Guines, and diuers other lordshyps, castels, townes, and al the landes to them belonging, without knowledge of any soueraigntie or subiection for the same: and the kyng of Fraunce should pay for his raunsome. 30000. crownes: and so kyng John returned into France

Anno.35

1360	John Wrothe fishmonger	M	John Denis Walter Burney	S

Kings

Kyng Edward returned frō Caleys into England, and broughte wyth hym many noble mē of frāce for hostages. This yeare men and beastes perished in Englande in diuers places, wyth thunder and lightenynges: and fiendes were sene in mans likenes & spake vnto men as they trauailed by the way Anno 36

John Pech fishmonger } M { Willia Holbeche / James Tame } S 1362

The secōd pestilence.

This yeare was great death and pestilence in Englād, whiche was called the seconde mortalitie: in whyche dyed Henry duke of Lancaster: & then was John of Gaunt the kyngs sonne which had maried the dukes daughter, made duke of Lancaster

Also there were sene this yeare in the ayre Castelles, and hoostes of menne fyghtynge,

Anno 37.

Stephen Candishe } M { Jo. of S, Albons / James Andrewe } S 1363

Great wynde.

This yeare was a greate wind in Englande, wherewith manye steples & towres were ouerthrowen.

Great frost

Kynge John of Fraunce came into Englande, & shortly after died at the Sauoy in London. Also this yere was a greate frost

frost in England, whiche lasted frome the myddest of September, to the moneth of Aprill

Anno.38

1363	John Notte peperer	M	Rychard Croydon John Hiltofte	S

Prince Edward sayled into Burdeaux, & receiued the possession of Guyen that kyng Edwarde, had newly gyuen vnto hym

Anno 39

1364.	Adam Burye Skinner	M	Symon Mordant Jo. of Motford	S

S. stephēs chapell.

This yere the kyng began the foundation of sainct Stephens Chapell at Westmynster, which was fynished by Richarde the second, & sonne of prince Edward

Anno.40

1365	Adam of Burye Skinner	M	John Bukilsworthe John Drelande	S

Adam of Bury was maior one par's of the yere, & John Lukayn ẏ residue.

This yeare the kyng commanded that Peter pence should no more be gathered nor payd to Rome

Anno

Anno. 41.

John Louekyn fishmōger	W	John warde, William Dikman	S	1360

This yere was borne the second son of prince Edward, named Richarde.

Anno 42

James Andrewe Draper	W	Rich. Torgold, William Dickman	S	1367

This yere appered a blasing starre. And the Earles of Armenak, of Brett, and of Perygort, with other nobles of the Duchye, of Guyan, appealed the Prince of Wales in the Frenche kings courte, that he had broken the peace, & wronged them, as in exacting of theym ouer great summes of money. &c But the French kyng deferred it for certayn causes

Blasyng starre.

Anno, 43

Symon Worden fishmōger	W	Adā Wimbingham, Rob, Girdler	S	1368

This yeare the Frenche kynge proceded in iudgemente vpon the appellation before made by the earle of Armenak, the lord of Brett, and earle of Perygort agaynst prince Edward. Wherupon, discorde and variance began to take

take place betwene the two kynges: & thole lordes whiche before was sworne to kyng Edward, dyd nowe yelde dyuers townes of the countrey of Poytiers vnto the French kynge.

Anno. 44

1369 John Chichester goldsmyth } W { John Pyell Hughe Holbitch } S

Quenes colledge in Oxforde

This yeare dyed Quene Philyppe wyfe to Edward the thirde, sho builded the colledge in Oxforde, called quenes colledge.

In this yere was the third mortality or pestilence, wherof died much people

Anno. 45.

1379 John Beenes mercer } W { William Walworth Roberte Gaylon } S

John Barnes maior of London, gaue a cheste with three locks, and a .1000 markes, to be lent to yonge men vppon sufficient gage, so that it passed not one 100. marks: and for the occupying therof, if he were lerned, to say Deprofundis for the soule of John Barnes: if he were not lerned, to saye Pater noster. But howsoeuer the money was lent, at this day the cheste standeth in the chamber of Londō, without eyther money or pledges

ges for the same. Anno.46.

John Barnes mercer	W	Robert Hatfielde, Adam Staple	S	1372

The erle of Pembroke, as he passed the sea to reskue the castell of Rochell, was encountred with a flete of Spaniardes, which kynge Henry of Castell had sent to ayde the Frenche kynge. Of these Spanyardes after cruel fight, the Erle was taken, and syr Guystarde de Angle, and other, to the number of.160. persons, and the more parte of his men slayne and drowned.

Anno.47.

John Pyel marchant	W	John Philpot Nicolas Brember	S	1372

John Duke of Lancaster, entred by Calays into France, & passed throughe out the realme, by Vermendoys and Chãpayn, nigh to Burdeaux in Aquitayne without battaile.

Anno.'48.

Adam of Burye Skenner	W	John Aubery John Fyshyed	S	1373

Dyuers entreaties of peace were made betwene the kyng of England, & Fraunce, by meane of the byshoppe of Rome

Rome, but none was concluded.

Anno. 49

1374	William Walworth fishmōger	M	Richard Liōs Williā Wodhouse	S

The entreatie of peace cōtinued, but not concluded but for foure monethes at the moste: in which time of entreatie the Frenche kyng wan many holdes, & townes of the Englishmen, as wel in Guyen as in Britayn, and in other places:

Anno. 50.

1375	John Warde grocer	M	John Hadleye William Newe-port	S

Many wonderfull sycknesses fello among the people, as wel in Italy as in England, whereof there died an exceadyng great number.

Anno. 51.

1376	Adam Staple Mercer	M	John Northampton Roberte Launde	S

Prince Edward departed out of this life, who was in his time the flower of chiualrie. Hee was buried at Cantorbury, and then kyng Edwarde created Richard son of prince Edwarde prince of Wales: and because the kyng waxed feble and sicklye, he betoke the rule of the

the land to syr John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, who so continued duryng his fathers lyfe, who deceased at Rechemond, the. xxi. day of June, in the yeare of our Lord 1377. When he had reigned. 50. yeres fyue monethes lackyng foure dayes, and was buried at Westminster. He buylded a house for studients in Cambridge called ꝑ kings halle, the abbey of our lady by ꝑ tower of London, the house of fryers at Aldgate ley, and the nunnery of Dertford. He lefte behynde hym foure sonnes: Lionel duke of Clarence, John of Gaut, duke of Lancaster, Edmonde of Langley, duke of Yorke, and Thomas of Woodstocke, Earle of Cambridge.

The kings hault in Cambridge new abbey by ꝑ tower of London buylded.

Richarde the seconds

Anno regni. 1.

1377.

RIchard the second, son of Prince Edward of Wales, was ordeyned kyng of England, beynge as yet but eleuen yeares of age. He began his reigne the. xi.

day of June, in the yeare of our Lorde 1377. and left the same the .xxix. daye of September. in the yeare. 1399. so he reigned. xxii. yeres. iij. monethes and eight dayes. In bountie and liberalitie he farre passed all his progenitoures: but he was ouermuche geuen to rest & quietnes, and loued litle deedes of armes, & martiall prowesse, and for that he was yonge, he was moste ruled by yong counsayle, and regarded nothing the aduertisementes of the sage & wise men of his Realme: for the chiefe about hym were of no wisedome nor estimation. Whiche thing tourned thys lande to great trouble, and himselfe in fine to extreme miserie. Of hym John Gower writeth these verses folowing.

Wox clamantis.

When this king first began to reigne,
  the lawes neglected were:
Wherfore good fortune him forsoke
  and the earth dyd quake for feare.
The people also whom he poulde,
  against him did rebell,
The tyme doth yet bewayle the woes,
  That Chronicles do of tell:
The foolishe councell of the lewde
  and yong, he dyd receyue:
And graue aduise of aged heds:

he did

he dyd reiect and leaue.
And then for gredy thirst of coyne,
some subiects he accusde:
To gayne their goodes into his hande
thus he the Realme abusde.

Anno regni. 1.

Nicolas Bremberg grocer	M	Andrew pickmā Nicolas Twyforde	S	1377

By the enticement of the Frenchmē, the Scots began to rebel, and a squire of theyrs, called Alexander Ramsey, with.xl.persons, in a nyght toke the castell of Barwike, whiche was rescued and recouered by therle of Northumberladde.

Barwyke taken.

Anno. 2.

John Philpot grocer	M	John Boseham Thomas Cornewalis.	S	1368

This John Philpot gaue to the citie of London certain tenementes, for the whiche the Chamberlayne of Londō, payeth yerely for euer, to.xiij.poore people of the same citie, euery of thē vii pence the weke, which is payd to them at the.iiij. quarter feastes of the yere.

Charitable dedes of John Philpot.

Anno. 3.

1379 John Hadley grocer } M { John Heylisdom Wyllyam Barret } S

The Frenche men entred into the Thames and burnt diuers townes, & at the last came to Grauesende, where they spoyled the towne, and set it on fyre, and returned into Fraunce wyth muche riches. This yere was suche a pestilence in Englande that most people dyed. Also a parliament at Westminster, where was graunted, that all men and women, beynge of the age of xiiij. yeares or vpwarde, should pay to the king. iiij. d. by reason wherof great grudge and murmure grew among the commons: and this was graunted towardes the warres in Fraunce.

Newe colledges in Oxforde, & Winchester

About this time William Wicham bishop of Winchester buylded the new colledge in Oxeford, and the new colledge in Winchester.

Anno. 4.

1380 William Walworth fishmōger } M { Walter ducket Will. Knighthode } S

Tis yeare the makynge of gunnes was fyrst found in Almayne

Gunnes inuented.

By the meane of the paimēt aboue named, this yere ye cōmons of this lande, specially

specially of Kent & Essex, sodeinly rebelled & assembled together vpō black Heath, to the number of. 60000. and aboue, whiche had to their captaines, Watte Tyler, Jacke Strawe, Jacke Shepard, Tom Myller, Hobbe Carter, and suche other: whiche were animated to this rebellion, by one John Wall or bal, a seditious precher. They caused muche trouble and busynes in the realme: and chiefly about the citie of London, where they practised muche villany, and destroying many goodly places of the nobles, as the Sauoye, Saint Johns in Smithfield, & other. They let foorth al prisoners, and sette them at libertie: they spoyled all the bookes of lawe in the Innes of court, the Recordes of the Counters, and other prisons. They fet the king forth of the tower of London, cōpelling him to graunt al bondmen fredome, & that he shold neuer demande tribute or taxe of his commons: and also required Jacke straw, & Wat Tyler to be made dukes of Essex, and Kent, and gouernours of the kynges person from thens foorth, both in peace & warre: which thinges he granted, for he durst in no point deny thē. But William Walworth fishe-

The Sauoy burnte and Saint Johns spoyled.

monger Maior of London beynge in Smithfielde, nere vnto the kinges person, seynge him stande hoodlesse afore Jack straw, rebuked the said Straw of his great leudenes, and with a dagger slew him, & brought the kyng into the citie: Wherupō the rude company was dispersed, & fled as shepe, som one way and some an other. In memory of this dede, the city geueth the dagger in their shield of armes.

Jack straw slayne.

Why ỳ city of London geueth the Dagger.

Anno. 5.

1381	John Northāpton Draper	} M	{	John Rote John Hyn= de	} S

This yere was a terrible earthquake throughout all England, which threw downe many castels, steples, houses, and trees.

An earthquake.

Anno. 6.

1382	John Northāpton Draper	} M	{	Adā Baume John Se= lye.	} S

This yeare was a combat foughten at Westminster, betwene one Barton appellant, and syr John Anstey knight defendant, the knight was Victor and Barton was from that place drawen to Tyborn, and there hanged for his false accusation.

A combat

Anno. 7.

Nicolas

Nicolas Brembre grocer	W	Simon Winchcombe John Woore	S	1383

Execution at S. Albons

This yere was one Wall, or Wall taken at Couentre, by Robert Treuillian, and hanged at saint Albons, for that he was the animator of the rebels spoken of in the fourth yere of this kyngs reigne. Anno. 8

Nicolas Brembre grocer	W	Nicholas Exton John Frenche	S	1384

The kyng went toward Scotland with a great army, but when he drewe nere the borders, suche means was sought that a peace was concluded.

Anno. 9.

Nicolas Brembre grocer	W	John Organ John Churcheman	S	1385

Kyng Richard maried the daughter of Wincellaus, emperour of Almayn.

Anno. 10.

Nicolas Exton fishmōger.	W	William Stonden Willia Woore	S	1386.

The Erle of Arundel went into the Duchy of Guyan, for to strengthen suche souldiors as the kyng at that tyme had in those parties, or to scoure the sea

of Rouers. The erle keping his course encountred with a mighty flete of Flemyngs laden with Rochell wyne, and tooke them, & brought theim to dyuers portes of England: wherby wyne was sold for. xiij. s. iiij. d. and xx. s. a tonne, of the very choyse.

Anno. 11.

1387 Nicolas Exton fishmōger } W { Wylliam Venour Hugh Fostalfe } S

Thomas of Wodstocke duke of Gloucester, the erles of Arundel, Warwike, Darby, and Notingham, consyderinge how this lande was misgouerned, by a few persons about the kinge entendyng reformatiō of the same, assembled at Radecocke bridge, where they toke their counsell, and raising a strong power, cam to London, where they caused the kyng to cal a parliament wherof hearyng Alexander Neuyll, archbyshop of Yorke, syr Lionel Vere, marques of Deuelen, & syr Michael de la Poole, Chāccellor & Erle of Suffolke fearing punishment, fled the lande and died in strange countreis. The kynges by counsaile of the aboue named lordes during the parliament, caused to be taken sir Robert Treslilian, chiefe Justice of En-

of Englande, sir Nicholas Brembire, late Maior of Lõdon, sir John Salisbury knight of household, sir John Beauchampe steward of the kings house, sir Symon Burley, sir James Barnes and syr Roberte Belknappe knightes and a sergeant of armes, named John Wike, the whiche by authoritie of the sayd parliament, were conuict of treason, and put to death at the towre hil, & at Tyborn. And John Holt, John Loc ton, Richard Graye, Willã Burgth, and Robert Fulthorpe iustice, with the other forsayd lordes, which before had voided the lande, were exiled for euer. Execution

Anno. 12.

Sir Nico. Twyforde goldsmith	W	Tho. Austen / Adam Cat=hyll	S	1388

This yere the kyng kept a great iustes in Smithfield, whiche continued xiiij. days. This yere on ỹ fifth day of August, was the battayle of Otterborn where syr Henry Percy slewe the erle Douglas of Scotlande, and after was taken prisoner. Iustes in smithfielde. Battaile at Otterborn.

Anno. 13.

William Denour grocer	W	John Walcot / John Louey	S	1389

An esquire of Nauarre accused an en= A combat.

englishe esquiere called John Welsh of treason: for the triall wherof, a daye of fyght was taken, to be in the Kinges palais at Westminster: where John Welshe was victor, and constrained the the other to yelde. He was despoyled of his armour, and drawen to Tyborne, and hanged.

Execution

Anno. 14.

1390 Adam Bawme goldsmith } M { John Francis Thomas Vincent } S

The duke of Lancaster vncle to King Richard sailed with a company of soul diers into Spayn, to claim the realme of Castile: for so much as he had taken to wife the eldest daughter of kyng Peter, that was expelled his kingdom by Henry his bastard brother: he conquered the countrey of Galice, and made league with the king of Portugal: but by great mortalitie, which fell among his people: he was fayn to dismisse his army and shortly after loste all that euer he had wonne. Anno. 15.

1391 John Hynde Draper } M { John Chadworth Henry Warner } S

A fraye in Fletestrete

A bakers man bearynge a basket of horsebread in Fletestreet, one of the

bishop

bishop of Salisburies men toke out a lofe, ẏ baker requiring his lofe, ẏ byshops man brake ẏ bakers head: wher bpō folowed such parties taking, ẏ the Maior and sheriffes and all the quiete people of the citie coulde not order the bnrulynes of the multitude, but ẏ they wold haue him deliuered to them, who brake the bakers head, or els to breake open the gates of the saide bishops palaice, who was the kings highe treasorer: for the which the kyng seased the liberties of the citie, and discharged the Maior and Sheriffes of the rule of the Citie, and committed the gouernement therof to a knyght of the courte called fyr Edward Dalingrige.

Anno. 16.

William Stonden Grocer	M	Gilb. Mãsfield Thomas Newinton	S	1392

This yere by the great sute & labour of doctor Grauesend then bishop of Lōdon, the liberties were shortly restored to the citizens of London.

The liberties of Lōdō restored

Anno. 17.

John Hadley grocer	M	Drew Barentin Richarde Whittington	S	1393

A truce prolonged betwene Fraunce and

and Englande for thre yeares.

This yeare died Quene Anne, wyfe to kyng Richarde.

Anno. 18.

1394 Jonh Frenche Wercer } W { William Bramton, Tho. Knolles } S

John Wiklife. Aboute this tyme was Wikliffe famous in England.

Kyng Richarde made a voyage into Ireland, whiche was more chargeable the honorable. And this yere was great tempest of wynd in England.

Anno. 19.

1395 William Wore vintener } W { Roger Elys, William Sheringham } S

A truce for .xxx. yeres was made betwene England and France: and kyng Richard toke to wife Isabel the daughter of Charles the Frenche kyng.

Anno. 20.

1396 Adam Bame goldsmith } W { Thomas Wilforde, Will. Parker } S

Execution The duke of Glocester kyng Richardes vncle with the erle of Arundel and other was put to cruell death: for so muche as they rebuked the kyng in certain matters ouer liberally.

Anno,

Anno.21.

Richard Whittingtō Mercer	W	Wil. Askham John Woodcocke	S	1397

This yeare deceased John of Gaūt duke of Lancaster: he was buried in Poules Churche, on the north syde of the quier.

The Duke of Hereford and also the Duke of Norffolke were bothe banyshed the lande. the dukes Hereforde banished.

Anno.22.

Drewe Barentine goldsmith	W	John Wade John Warner	S	1398

Kinge Richarde lette the realme of Englande to ferme, to syr Willyam Scrope Erle of Wylthyre, and to.iij. knygtes, Bushye, Bagot and Grene. And then in Aprill he wente with an army into Irelande, leauynge for hys lieuetenaunt in Englande, syr Edmund of Langley his vncle, Duke of yorke. Englande let to ferme

Kynge Richard beynge occupied in Irelande, Henry Bolyngbroke, Duke of Herefordе, and of Lancaster: whiche was banyshed into France, beynge sente for of the Londoners, came into Englande with a small power, and

lauded

landed in Holdernesse in Yorkeshire, to whome the Commons gathered in greate number: whereof Kynge Richarde hearyng, about September her returned and landynge at Mylforde hauen, he went to the castell of Flynte in Wales, where he rested hym entendynge to gather more strengthe: In the whych tyme, Henry Duke of Lancaster came vnto Bristowe, where he tooke syr William Scrope, Erle of Wylteshire, and Treasourer of Englande, syr John Bushy, and syr Henry Grene Syr John Bagot was there taken but he escaped and fledde thether thre were put to Execution. king Richard beyng in the castell of Flynte was taken: and by Henrye Duke of Lancaster, sente to the Tower of London: where shortly after hee yelded vp and resygned to the sayde Henrye, all hys power and Kyngely tytle to the Crowne of Englande and fraunce, knowledgynge, that he worthily was deposed for his demerites and misgouernyng of the common weale.

Kyng Richarde take prisoner.

Kyng

Kynge Henry the fourth.

Anno regni. 1.

HEnry the fourth was ordeined kinge of Englande more by force, then by lawful succession or election: which thinge tourned him to much vnquietnesse, & caused often rebellion in this realme, He began his reigne ouer this realme, the .xxix. of Septẽber, in the yere of our Lord. 1399. and lefte the same the .xx. daye of March, in the yeare. 1412. So he reigned thirtene yeres. vi. monethes, lacking. ix. dayes. 1399

Henry the sonne of kynge Henry was chosen prince of Wales, and duke of Cornewall, Earle of Chester, and heire apparant to the Crowne: he deposed three Dukes, that is to saye, of Albumarle, Excester, and Surrey, and the marques of Dorset.

Anno. 1.

Thomas Knolles Grocer } W { William Walderne, William Hyde } S 1399.

Syr

A conspiracie against King Henrye.

Syr John Hollande duke of Excester vrother to Kinge Richarde, the duke of Albumarle, ye duke of Surrey with the Erles of Salisbury & Gloucester, and other that fauored Richard of Burdeux, conspired against Kynge Henry, and appointed priuely to murder him at a feaste, whiche shoulde be holden at Windsore: but theyr treason was disclosed, and they al put to death with as many knightes & esquires as were of that aliance and confederacie.

Execution

King Rychard murdered

Kyng Richard was put to death in Pomfret castel, by a knight called syr Piers of Exton, and after brought to the tower of London, & so through the citie to Poules barefaced, & ther stode iij. dayes for all beholders: and from thence to Lãgley, and ther buried in a house of Friers: but he was since remoued by Henry the.v. and lieth at Westminster. Vpon the deathe of this King Richard. John Gower doth write as foloweth.

Vox clamantis.

O myrrour for the worlde mete,
Which shouldest in gold be bette,
By which all wise men, by forsight,
Theyr prudent wittes may whette:
Lo God doth hate suche rulers as

Here

Here viciously do lyue
And none ought rule, that by theyr life
Doo yll example gyue.
As this kyng Richard witnesseth wel
His ende this playne doeth showe,
For God allotted him such ende
and sente hym so greate woo,
As suche a lyfe deserude as by
The chronicles thou mayst knowe,

Anno 2.

John Fraunces Goldsmith } W { John Makel William Ebot } S 1400

Whyle the kyng was yet in Wales, certayne persons enuying that he had so shortelye obtayned and possessed the Realme, blased a broade amongeste the vulgare people, that kynge Richarde was yet liuing, and desyred ayde of the common people to reposesse his royal dignitie. And to ꝑ furtherance of their inuention, they sette vpon the poastes, and cast about the stretes rayling rimes agaynst kyng Henry. Whe beynge netled with those vncurteous prickes searched out the auctores and amongest other were found culpable, syr Roger Claryngdon knyght wyth two of his seruauntes, the Prior of Launde, and eyghte Fryers Mynours, or graye

Friers who were drawen, hanged an quartered at Tyborne

Execution

Owen Glendour of Wales rebelled and kyng Henry went thither with a strong armye, but they fledde to theyr mountaynes.

Rebellion in Wales

This yeare was greate scarsitie of wheate and other graine, so that wheat was sold at Lōdō, for, xvi. s, a quarter

Dearthe of corne

Anno. 3.

1401 John Chadworth Mercer } M { Wil. Venour John Fremingham } vn

This yere the condite standyng pon Cornehill in London was begon to be made (wher as before tyme it was a pryson for priestes called the Tonne in Cornehill.

Condite in Cornhill builded

A great battaile at Shrewesbury, began by sir Thomas Percy, erle of worcester, and other agaynste the kynge, where syr Thomas Percie was taken and beheaded, and syr Henry Percye slayn, wyth many other noble men.

Batayle at Srewesburye

Execution

Anno. 4

1402 John Walcot Draper } M { Richarde Marlowe Robert Chicheley } S

The Lorde of Casteill in Britayne landed

landed within a mile of Plymmouthe, with a greate company, hee lodged all nyght in Plimmouthe, and on the morow robbed and spoyled the town, and returned agayne to their shyps. Plimmoth spoyled

Anno. 5.

William Askham fishmonger	M	Thomas Fauconer Tho. Poole	S	1403

The Britaynes and Frenchemen, which the yere before had spoyled and robbed the town of Plimmouth, were discomfited and slayne by the englishemen, in a battayle on the sea nere thee towne of Dartmouth. Execution

This yere one William Serle was taken in the marches of Scotland, and brought to London and there hanged drawen and quartered for murdrynge the duke of Gloucester at Calice.

Anno. 6

John Hind Draper	M	Wil Lowsche Ste. Spilmā	S	1404

Syr Rychard Scrope then archbyshop of York, and the Lord Mowbray then marshall of England with other, gathered greate strengthe to haue put down the kyng, but they wer taken at York, where they were bothe beheaded Execution

Anno. 7.

1405 Jo. wodcock Mercer } M { Henry Barton / Wil. Cromer } S

Rochester bridg builded.

This yere was the bridge and Chapel of Rochester finished by sir Robert Knols, who also new reedified the body of ỹ church of white friers stãding in fletestrete, and there was buried: That Church was fyrst founded by the auncestores of the Lord Gray Cotner.

Anno. 8

1406 Richard Whittingtõ Mercer } M { Nicolas Wotton / Geff. Broke } S

Whittington college

Thys Richarde Whittington above named, builded in London Whittingtons colledge, A great parte of the hospitall of saincte Bartholomewes in weste Smithfielde: the libzarye at the gray friers and a great part of the east end of the guyld hall.

Execution

This yere syr Henry Erle of Northumberland, and the lord of Bardolfe comming out of scotland: with a strõg company, were met & foughten with, and discomfited, and theyr heades were stryken of, and sent to London.

Anno,

Anno.9,

William Stonden Grober } W { Henry Pomfret Henry Halton } S 1407.

Gret frost

This yere was a great frost which began in December, and lasted fyftene wekes.

Edmond Hollande Erle of Kent and admirall of the sea, scouring the sea landed in Britayn, and besieged the Castell of Briake and wan it: but he was ther wounded with an arrow, wherof he dyed.

Anno.10

Dzewe Barentine Goldsmith } W { Thomas duke William Motton } S 1408.

Gret iustes in Smithfield

This yere in Smithfielde was held a great Justes betwene the Henowayes and Englishemen, in the whiche were many feats of armes done.

Anno.11.

Richarde Warlowe Ironmonger } W { John Lawe William Chichley } S 1409

Execution in Smithfield

John Badley Taylour was brent in Smithfield for the Sacramente of the Aulter.

This yere the market house called the